

Roanoke Chapter

U.D.C.

1960 - 1961



UNITED DAUGHTERS OF THE CONFEDERACY

DEDICATION

of

THE ROBERT EDWARD LEE MEMORIAL

LEE PLAZA

Roanoke, Virginia

October Fourth, Nineteen Hundred and Sixty

Color Guard .....Lee Junior High School

AMERICAN FLAG.....Richard Capps  
VIRGINIA FLAG.....David Muddiman  
CONFEDERATE FLAG.....Wayne Pugh

Selections.....Jefferson High School Band

Invocation.....Mr. Millard Rewis, Junior  
Associate Pastor, Greene Memorial Methodist Church

Introductory Remarks.....Mrs. Richard Franklin Wood  
Chairman, Memorial Committee, Roanoke Chapter

Dedication.....Miss Alice Whitley Jones  
President, Virginia Division  
United Daughters of the Confederacy

Presentation to City.....Mrs. Alonzo Philip Martin  
Chairman, Memorial Committee, William Watts Chapter

Acceptance.....Mr. Willis M. Anderson  
Mayor, City of Roanoke

Benediction.....Mr. Millard Rewis, Junior

Selections.....Jefferson High School Band

\*\*\*\*\*

# Virginia Division

## Convention:



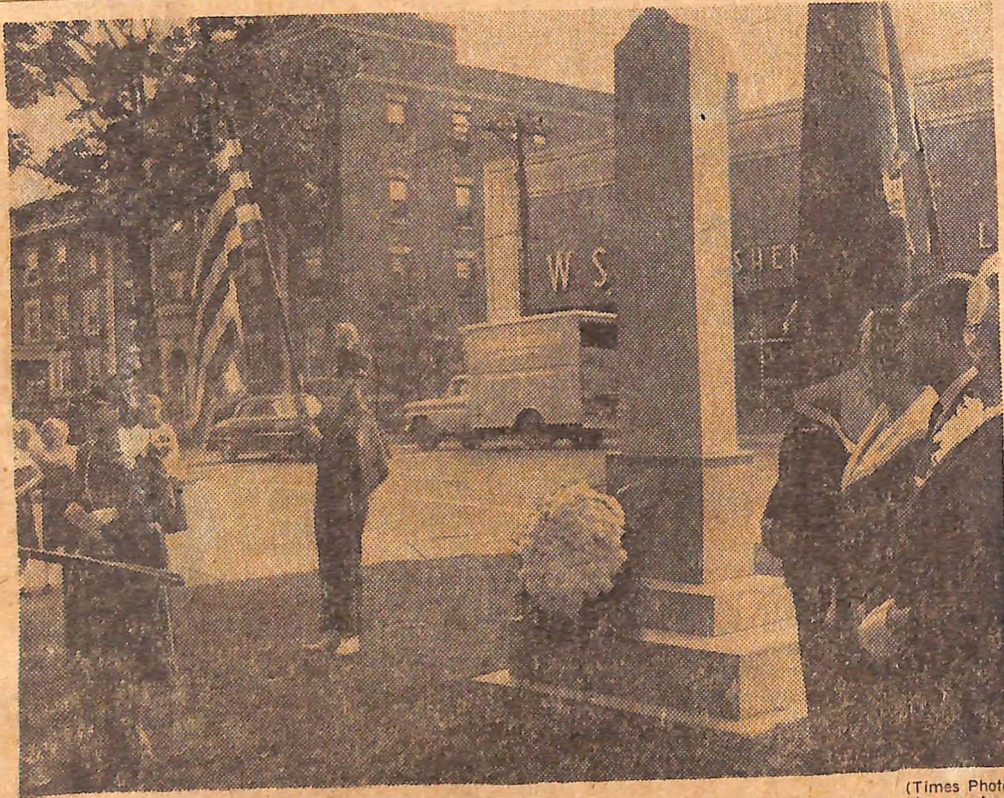
# Women's Activities

10 Roanoke World-News, Monday, August 8, 1960



Miss Alice Whitley Jones of Richmond, center, was in Roanoke over the weekend to discuss plans for the October convention of the Virginia Division, United Daughters of the Confederacy. She is division president. With her, from the left, are Mrs. E. J. Pal-

mer, president of the Roanoke chapter; Mrs. G. H. Bishop, William Watts chapter; Miss Jones; Mrs. E. A. Goble, Maj. William F. Graves chapter, Vinton and Mrs. Everett L. Repass, Southern Cross chapter, Salem.



MEMORIAL DEDICATED — Miss Alice Whitley Jones, at left, president of the Virginia Division of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, dedicates the Robert

E. Lee Memorial in Lee Plaza (opposite the post office) Tuesday. The dedication was held in conjunction with the division convention at Hotel Roanoke.

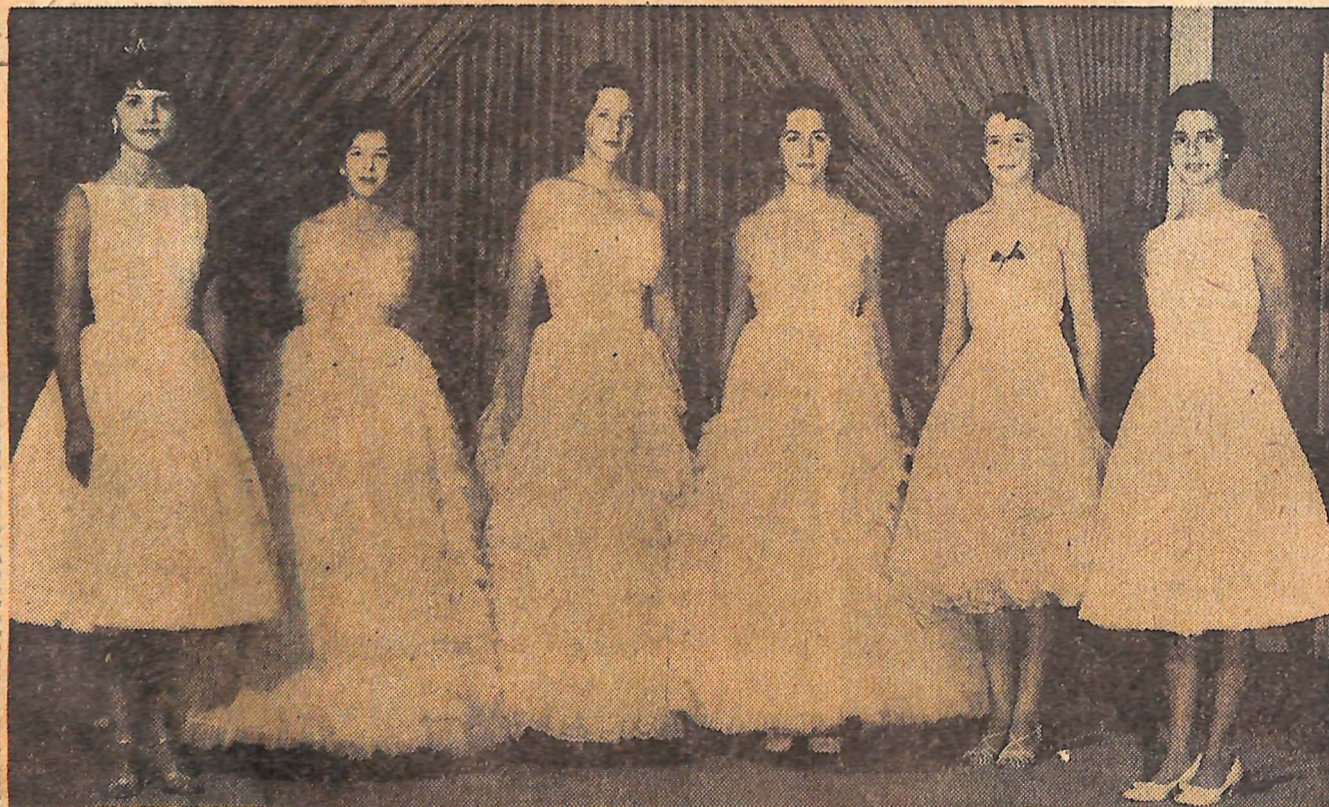
(Times Photo)

Times - 10-5-60



## Lee Monument Work Starts

Representatives from Roanoke's two United Daughters of the Confederacy chapters held a groundbreaking ceremony today for a monument they will erect in Robert E. Lee plaza, opposite the main post office. Turning the first shovel of dirt are, from left, Mrs. A. P. Martin of the William Watts chapter; Mayor Willis M. Anderson, guest speaker; and Mrs. Richard Wood, chairman of the marker committee from the Roanoke chapter. The granite marker, carved in Georgia, will arrive Thursday. It will be dedicated during the state UDC convention here next month.



**UDC PAGES**—These young Roanokers will be hostesses at a Pages' Ball at Hotel Roanoke Wednesday, part of the state convention of the United Daughters of the Confederacy which opens there tomorrow. From

the left are Susan Markley, Emily Wright, Jane Bishop, Linda Bishop, Sharon Hammersley and Judith Markley. Twenty-two girls from Virginia will serve as pages during the three-day session.



Mrs. William Cabell Flournoy of Lexington, left, and Mrs. Lacy Edgerton of Roanoke, both past Virginia Division presidents, UDC, met during the state convention which adjourned here today. Mrs. Flournoy has been a member of

the organization for more than 30 years, serving as state president from 1917 to 1919. She has recently retired after 25 years as custodian of the Lee Chapel in Lexington. Mrs. Edgerton was state president from 1953 to 1954.



Mrs. Henry O. Weaver of Roanoke made this gown of pale green silk brocade to model in a "Fashions of the Sixties" show for the UDC convention here last night. She made the pantaloons, too, which amuse James Galloway of Richmond, state president of the Children of the Confederacy.

## UDC Plans Marker for Gen. Salling

Mrs. Calvin Robinson of Appomattox was elected historian of the Virginia Division, United Daughters of the Confederacy today. She succeeds Mrs. Gertrude V. Bailey of Covington. Other officers stay in for another year.

The division's state convention at Hotel Roanoke closed today with plans for a bronze marker honoring Gen. John Salling, last Civil War veteran, who died last year. It is to be placed near his home at Slant and dedication is slated for May 15, 1961, his birthday.

The group is considering also a plaque for the national memorial building erected three years ago in Richmond. The plaque would commemorate Virginia's role in financing the building.

No action was taken on securing a storage place for UDC records and documents. They were moved from the memorial building to a warehouse in Richmond and are now unavailable for research and study.

The group presented a citation to John S. Johnson of Richmond for his services to the UDC. He is chief pension clerk for the state.

Last night, Miss Alice Whitley Jones of Richmond, division president, told the convention there are now many thousand records on microfilm of soldiers in the Civil War.

"The War Between the States has been written about and studied more than any other conflict in history," she told the group.

"More heroes came out of the War Between the States, more Confederate heroes than from the other side and it was the beginning of modern weapons of war . . . ammunition, transportation of armies and use of submarines. It was during this war that the first warship was sunk under wartime conditions," she said.

"The war was the beginning of a new way of life and of a new era in the United States. Out of it grew a great country, a powerful country. Up to the time of the war there had been 15 presidents of the United States with 11 of them being from the South," she said.



## UDC Convention to Offer Variety

Among distinguished guests who will attend the convention of the Virginia Division, United Daughters of the Confederacy, at Hotel Roanoke from Tuesday through Thursday will be the president-general, Mrs. Murray Forbes Wittichen of Coral Gables Fla., who will arrive Wednesday and Mrs. John Pryor Cowan of Falls Church, vice president general, who will bring greetings from the general organization.

Also expected are John H. Johnson, chief pension clerk of the Commonwealth of Virginia, who will be presented with a citation for his cooperation in assisting the Virginia Division members in relief and pension work for the past 46 years, and James McInness Galloway Jr. of Richmond, president of the Virginia Division, Children of the

Confederacy, who will speak on "Historical Evening."

Featured speaker for "Historical Evening," Tuesday at 8 p.m., will be Mrs. J. J. Robbins of Hot Springs, president of Alleghany UDC Chapter and chairman of the Second District of Virginia Division. Her subject will be "Boyhood and Early Years of Stonewall Jackson." Mrs. Gertrude Vines Bailey, historian, will award prizes for the essay contests. A reception for members and guests will follow.

On Wednesday, at a luncheon honoring past presidents of Virginia Division, eight of the 12 living past presidents will attend: Mrs. William Cabell Flournoy, Lexington; Mrs. Cabell Smith, Rocky Mount; Mrs. William M. Forrest, Pendleton; Mrs. Lewis Littlepage, Norfolk; Mrs.

Samuel W. West, Lynchburg; Mrs. Lacy Edgerton, Roanoke; Mrs. Cowan and Mrs. Dewey R. Wood of Front Royal.

Chapter presidents will be honor guests at a dinner Wednesday evening and will give two-minute reports afterwards. Mrs. Walter Sydnor Jr. of Ashland, chairman of "Presidents' Evening," will award the Minnie C. Eller Banner to the district having the most outstanding report.

A party for the pages will be given Wednesday evening in the Pocahontas Room of Hotel Roanoke.

The election of officers will be the first item of business Thursday. This 65th annual convention of Virginia Division, UDC, will adjourn at 1 p.m. after the installation of officers, when Mrs. Lewis Littlepage will preside.

THE ROANOKE TIMES, Sunday, October 2, 1960.

C-15

## UDC to View 1860 Fashions In Parade of Original Gowns

By Mary Bland Armistead  
World-News Staff Writer

Two sparks of the Confederacy were fanned in Roanoke this week.

Traveling players ended a two-day presentation of the "Andersonville Trial" last night in the American Theater and today the Virginia Division, United Daughters of the Confederacy, pledged new dedication to the preservation of Confederate history.

Amidst thinning ranks (127 members have died since last year's gathering), the UDC paced through presentation of chapter flags, roll call and necessary reports.

★ ★  
Chapters donated \$1 each to the Janet Randolph relief fund for needy UDC members and heard the annual report of their state president, Miss Alice Whitley Jones of Richmond.

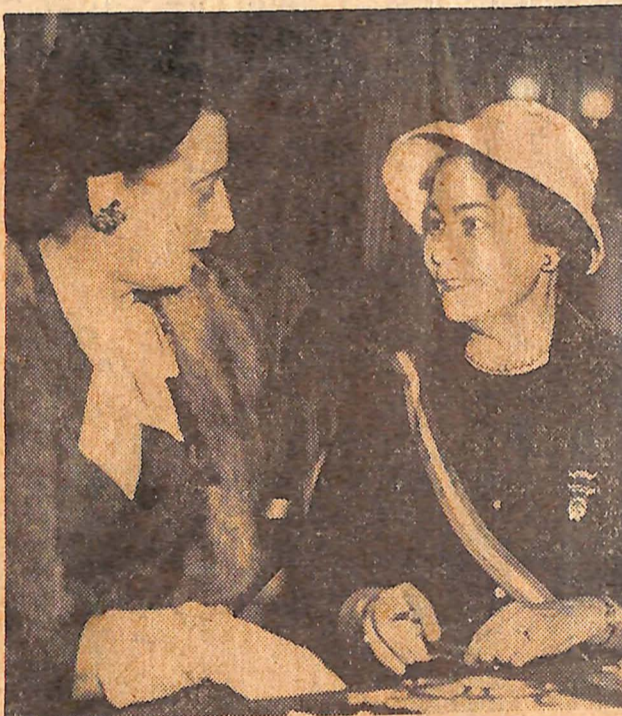
Past presidents were honored at a luncheon today and tonight the convention will recall fashions of the 1860s in a parade of original gowns of the era.

The election of a new state historian to succeed Mrs. Gertrude V. Bailey of Covington is on tomorrow's agenda plus consideration of a gift for past division presidents and a report on a memorial marker for the late Gen. John Salling of Slant, the country's last Confederate veteran.

In a memorial service yesterday, the convention attended the unveiling of a memorial shaft to Robert E. Lee on Lee Plaza. It is a gift of the William Watts and Roanoke chapters of the UDC, and the second Lee marker in the Roanoke vicinity.

The other, on Lee Highway between Roanoke and Salem, was erected in 1923 by the William Watts and Southern Cross chapters.

★ ★  
Last night, crosses of military service, the most prized awards given by the UDC, were bestowed on John Repass of Salem; A. F. Brandt, Amherst; James B. Bell Jr., Roanoke; Charles K. Dressler, Covington; James Addison White,



SPECIAL GUEST—Mrs. Murray F. Wittichen, left, of Coral Gables, Fla., is a special guest of the Virginia United Daughters of the Confederacy. She is the president-general of the national organization. Talking with her at the state convention here is Miss Alice Whitley Jones of Richmond, president of the Virginia Division.

Salem and S. R. Patterson, Roanoke.

The crosses are given only to direct lineal descendants of Confederate veterans. They must have served in World War I and II, the Spanish-American War, the Philippine Insurrection or the Korean conflict.

The Warren Rifles chapter of Front Royal was top prize winning group, taking the scrapbook prize and \$10 and a silver cup for reporting the best all-round historical work in the state.

It was also given \$10 and a silver cup for placing the largest number of books on Southern history in schools and libraries. A chapter member, Miss Laura Virginia Hale, won \$5 for an essay on the Battle of Front Royal and Mrs. Dewey R. Wood, another member, won \$15 for an essay on anecdotes of the War Between the States.

The convention will adjourn tomorrow after a morning session. All gatherings have been at Hotel Roanoke. The program was dedicated to the late Mrs. Henry V. Gray of Roanoke, a charter member of the William Watts chapter.

# October Convention Slated By Virginia Division, UDC

The call to the 65th annual convention of Virginia division, United Daughters of the Confederacy, has been issued by the president, Miss Alice Whitley Jones of Richmond, for Oct. 4-6, at Hotel Roanoke.

Hostess chapters will be William Watts Chapter of Roanoke, Southern Cross Chapter of Salem, Roanoke Chapter and Major William F. Graves Chapter of Vinton. Mrs. G. H. Bishop and Mrs. Richard Franklin Wood are convention co-chairmen.

Registration will begin Monday afternoon, Oct. 3.

On Tuesday, Oct. 4, the executive committee will meet at 10 a.m. in the Pine Room. This enlarged executive group includes members of the executive board, honorary presidents, chapter presidents and chairmen of committees. The executive board will meet at 11 a.m. in the same room.

At 3 p.m. on Tuesday, a memorial service will be held at Greene Memorial Methodist Church, when Mrs. F. R. Fitzgerald of Richmond will preside. Following this members will attend the dedication ceremony of the Robert E. Lee monument in the plaza opposite the post office. This will bring to completion the project of the Roanoke and William Watts UDC chapters. Mrs.

Richard Franklin Wood will be in charge of the dedication.

"Historical Evening" at 8 p.m. Tuesday will mark the formal opening of the convention. Mrs. Gertrude Vines Bailey of Covington, historian, will be in charge of the program. The president will open the meeting and, together with Mrs. George T. Winn of Axton, recorder of crosses, will bestow five Crosses

of Military Service, an award of merit to those who have honored their Confederate ancestry by service to our country in time of war.

Miss Jones will preside at business sessions Wednesday morning and afternoon, Oct. 5, and Thursday morning, Oct. 6. There will be a luncheon on Wednesday honoring past presidents to Virginia Division. A dinner on Wednesday will honor chapter presidents, after which they will give their annual reports.

An intermission during the reports will feature modes of the 1860's, when members will model original war-time costumes. Mrs. Walter Sydnor Jr. of Ashland, vice president will preside at the dinner and the meeting to follow. The convention will close Thursday at 1 p.m. immediately after the installation of officers.



Alice Whitley Jones

WORLD-NEWS OCTOBER 6, 1960



FLAGS FOR ASSEMBLY—C. G. Lamb, state manager of Woodmen of the World, shows James J. Geary, executive director of the Virginia Civil War Commission, one of eight new United States flags WOW Maple Camp 159 of

Richmond gave the commission. The flags, along with eight Confederate flags, will be used to decorate the state-wide Civil War Centennial Assembly tomorrow and Saturday in Richmond.

Sixty-fifth Annual Convention

VIRGINIA DIVISION

United Daughters of the Confederacy

HOTEL ROANOKE  
ROANOKE, VIRGINIA



WILLIAM WATTS  
SOUTHERN CROSS  
ROANOKE  
MAJOR WILLIAM F. GRAVES  
*Hostess Chapters*

OCTOBER 4, 5, 6, 1960

**OFFICERS OF VIRGINIA DIVISION—1959-60**

- President* .....MISS ALICE WHITLEY JONES  
2707 Second Avenue, Richmond 22, Virginia
- First Vice-President* .....MRS. WALTER SYDNOR, JR.  
807 S. Center Street, Ashland, Virginia
- Second Vice-President* .....MISS HARRIETT BROWN  
116 N. Armstrong Street, Portsmouth, Virginia
- Third Vice-President* .....MRS. THOMAS J. BLAIR  
319 N. Lexington Street, Covington, Virginia
- Recording Secretary* .....MRS. O. R. HUMPHREYS, SR.  
"Rawleigh Oaks," Kilmarnock, Virginia
- Corresponding Secretary* .....MRS. FRANCIS J. PEASE  
3913 Kensington Avenue, Richmond, Virginia
- Treasurer* .....MRS. ROY L. HASH  
Route #3, Box 2, Salem, Virginia
- Registrar* .....MRS. ERMINIE K. WRIGHT  
P. O. Box 2194, Roanoke, Virginia
- Historian* .....MRS. GERTRUDE V. BAILEY  
319 N. Lexington Street, Covington, Virginia
- Recorder of Crosses* .....MRS. GEORGE T. WINN  
"Rockhaven," Axton, Virginia
- Custodian* .....MRS. EVELYN G. PEEBLES  
426 Pembroke Avenue, Norfolk, Virginia

**DISTRICT CHAIRMEN**

- First District* .....MRS. M. C. HARRISON  
201 Eakin Street, Blacksburg, Virginia
- Second District* .....MRS. J. J. ROBBINS  
Route #2, Hot Springs, Virginia
- Third District* .....MRS. ARCHER H. OVERBEY  
Chatham, Virginia
- Fourth District* .....MRS. L. W. ALVES  
"Alveson," Centreville, Virginia
- Fifth District* .....MRS. L. H. CROSWELL  
Reedville, Virginia
- Sixth District* .....MRS. J. W. ARMENTROUT  
1174 Winburne Lane, Norfolk, Virginia

Dedication

*This program is dedicated to*

MRS. HENRY V. GRAY



EDMONIA WALTZ GRAY

*who was a charter member of William Watts Chapter*

*organized 1895*

## GENERAL INFORMATION

HEADQUARTERS—Hotel Roanoke

REGISTRATION—Oval Room

Monday 2:00 P. M. to 5:30—7:30 P. M. to 9:00 P. M.

Tuesday 9:00 A. M. to 5:00 P. M.

Wednesday 8:00 A. M. to 12:00 Noon

REGISTRATION FEES—Delegates and Alternates \$2.00. Visitors \$1.00

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE MEETING—Tuesday, Oct. 4, 10 A.M. ....*Pine Room*  
(Includes Executive Board, Honorary Presidents, Chapter Presidents, Chairmen of Standing and Special Committees)

EXECUTIVE BOARD—11:00 A. M., Tuesday October 4 .....*Pine Room*  
(Includes Division Officers, Past Division Presidents, District Chairmen and Chairmen of Finance, Pensions and Relief.)

MEMORIAL HOUR—Greene Memorial Methodist Church (corner of 2nd and Church Streets) Tuesday October 4, 3:00 P. M.

LEE PLAZA MARKER DEDICATION—Across street from Greene Memorial Tuesday, October 4, immediately following Memorial Hour.  
Marker erected by William Watts and Roanoke Chapters.

HISTORICAL EVENING—Tuesday, October 4, 8:00 P. M. ....*Hotel Ballroom*

LUNCHEON—Wednesday, October 5, 12:45 P. M. honoring the Past Presidents of the Virginia Division. ....*Cavalier-Pocahontas Room*

CHAPTER PRESIDENTS' EVENING—Wednesday, Oct. 5, 7 P. M. ....*Ballroom*

PAGES' BALL—Wednesday, Oct. 5, 9:00 P. M. ....*Cavalier-Pocahontas Room*

SCRAPBOOKS AND YEAR BOOKS ON DISPLAY IN PEACOCK ALLEY

## MEMORIAL HOUR

VIRGINIA DIVISION

UNITED DAUGHTERS OF THE CONFEDERACY

Greene Memorial Methodist Church, Roanoke, Virginia

**October 4, 1960 — 3:00 P. M.**

Mrs. F. B. FITZGERALD, *Memorial Chairman*

INVOCATION .....Reverend Millard Rewis, Jr.

SOLO .....Dr. James G. Snead

page four

## HISTORICAL EVENING

**Tuesday, October 4, 1960 — 8:00 P. M.**

*Ballroom*

Mrs. GERTRUDE VINES BAILEY, *Historian*

ASSEMBLY CALL

MARCH FOR PROCESSIONAL .....Mrs. Clifford R. Mehnert

Color Bearers; Chairman of Pages; Pages; Chairman of Convention; Presidents of Hostess Chapters; Chapter Historians; Honorary and Past Presidents of Virginia Division; General Officers and Past General Officers; Officers of Virginia Division; Distinguished Guests; Commander of Virginia Division Sons of Confederate Veterans; Speaker of the Evening; Minister; Recipients of Crosses of Military Service; Historian of Virginia Division; President of Virginia Division.

CALL TO ORDER .....Miss Alice Whitley Jones  
*President, Virginia Division*

INVOCATION .....The Rev. Harry Y. Gamble  
*Pastor Calvary Baptist Church*

BESTOWAL OF CROSSES OF MILITARY SERVICE { Miss Alice Whitley Jones  
*Recorder of Crosses*  
Mrs. George T. Winn  
*President*

DIXIE .....By the Assembly

RECIPIENTS:

James B. Bell, Sr. ....World War I

Charles Kyle Dressler .....World War I

Stanley Reginald Patterson .....World War II

THE NATIONAL ANTHEM .....By the Assembly

PRESENTATION OF CONVENTION CHAIRMAN .....Miss Alice Whitley Jones  
*President*

PRESENTATION OF DIVISION HISTORIAN .....Miss Alice Whitley Jones  
*President*

PLEDGE OF ALLEGIANCE TO THE FLAG OF THE UNITED STATES

OF AMERICA .....Led by Mrs. Cabell Smith  
*Ex-President Virginia Division and  
Honorary President United Daughters of the Confederacy*

I pledge allegiance to the Flag of the United States of America and to the republic for which it stands, one nation, under God, indivisible, with liberty and justice for all.

page five

SALUTE TO THE VIRGINIA FLAG .....led by Mrs. T. E. Gravely  
*Composer of the Salute*  
 I salute the flag of Virginia with reverence and patriotic devotion to the "Mother of States and Statesmen" which it represents—the Old Dominion where liberty and independence were born.

SALUTE TO THE CONFEDERATE FLAG .....led by Mrs. E. A. Floyd  
*Ex-Virginia Division Historian*  
 I salute the Confederate Flag with affection, reverence and undying remembrance.

MUSIC—"The Homespun Dress" .....Carrie Bell Sinclair  
 Mrs. ELBERT A. MEEKS, *soprano*, Mrs. CLIFFORD R. MEHNERT, *accompanist*

WELCOME ON BEHALF OF THE CITY OF ROANOKE ..Hon. Willis M. Anderson  
*Mayor of the City of Roanoke*

WELCOME FROM HOSTESS CHAPTERS .....Mrs. Lacy G. Edgerton  
*Ex-President Virginia Division*

RESPONSE .....Mrs. William Cabell Flournoy  
*Ex-President Virginia Division—Ex-Historian General*

GREETINGS .....The Honorable Samuel J. T. Moore  
*Commander Virginia Division, Sons of Confederate Veterans*

GREETINGS .....Mr. James Galloway  
*President, Virginia Division, Children of the Confederacy*

MESSAGE .....Mrs. Murray F. Wittichen  
*President General, United Daughters of the Confederacy*

PRESENTATION OF DISTINGUISHED DAUGHTERS, GUESTS,  
 REAL DAUGHTERS AND CHAPTER HISTORIANS .....By the Historian

PRESENTATION OF CHAIRMAN OF PAGES .....By the Historian

PRESENTATION OF PAGES .....Mrs. Norman Pannell  
*Chairman*

PRESENTATION OF SPEAKER .....Mrs. Gertrude Vines Bailey  
*Virginia Division Historian*

ADDRESS—The Boyhood and Early Years of Stonewall  
 Jackson .....Mrs. J. J. Robbins

MUSIC—"Jeanie with the Light Brown Hair" .....Stephen Foster  
 "Some Folks" .....Stephen Foster  
 Mrs. ELBERT A. MEEKS, *soprano*, Mrs. CLIFFORD R. MEHNERT, *accompanist*

AWARD OF PRIZES .....Mrs. Gertrude Vines Bailey  
*Historian*  
 Assisted by Mrs. E. A. Floyd

ANNOUNCEMENTS .....Mrs. G. H. Bishop  
*Convention Chairman*

RETIRING OF COLORS—*Audience Standing*

EXHIBIT OF YEAR BOOKS AND SCRAP BOOKS

RECEPTION BY HOSTESS CHAPTERS

**BUSINESS SESSION**

**Wednesday, October 5, 1960 — 9:30 A. M.**

*Ballroom*

CALL TO ORDER .....Miss Alice Whitley Jones  
*President*

PRAYER .....Mrs. H. E. Bowman  
*William Watts Chapter*

PLEDGE OF ALLEGIANCE TO THE FLAG OF THE  
 UNITED STATES OF AMERICA .....led by Mrs. Edwin J. Palmer  
*Roanoke Chapter*

SALUTE TO THE FLAG OF VIRGINIA .....led by Mrs. Theodore E. Long, Sr.  
*Major Wm. F. Graves Chapter*

SALUTE TO THE CONFEDERATE FLAG .....led by Mrs. A. D. Hurt  
*Southern Cross Chapter*

RITUAL (Prepared by Mrs. J. D. Beale, Montgomery, Alabama, 1904)

PRESIDENT: "Daughters of the Confederacy, this day we are gathered together in the sight of God, to strengthen the bonds that unite us in a common cause; to renew the vows of loyalty to our sacred principles; to do homage unto the memory of our gallant Confederate soldiers; and to perpetuate the fame of their noble deeds unto the third and fourth generations. To this end we invoke the aid of our Lord. Hear my prayer, O God! Attend unto my prayer."

RESPONSE BY ALL PRESENT: "From the ends of the earth will I cry unto Thee when my heart is overwhelmed; lead me to the rock that is higher than I."

PRESIDENT: "For Thou, Lord, art good and ready to forgive, and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon Thee."

RESPONSE BY ALL PRESENT: "Give ear, O Lord, unto my prayer and attend to the voice of my supplications."

A PRAYER (Composed by Bishop Ellison Capers of South Carolina)

PRESIDENT: "Almighty God, our Heavenly Father, we adore Thy love and providence, in the history of our country, and especially we thank Thee for our Confederate history.  
 "We thank Thee for its pure record of virtue, valor and sacrifice; and for the inspiring reflection, that, despite its bitter disappointments and sorrows, it proclaims for us, to all the world, that we came through its years of trial and struggle with our battered shields pure, our character as a patriotic and courageous people untarnished, and nothing to regret in our defense of the rights and the honor of our Southland.  
 "Give us grace, our Heavenly Father, faithfully to accept Thy will concerning us, and make us all to glorify Thee in a sincere obedience to Thy holy commandments, through the merits and mediation of Thy Son, our only Savior, Jesus Christ."

RESPONSE BY ALL PRESENT—"Amen."

THE PRESIDENT leads the assembly in the Lord's Prayer.

PRESIDENT: "And now, by the authority in me vested as President of the Virginia Division, United Daughters of the Confederacy, I do hereby declare this Convention open and ready for business."

**BUSINESS SESSION**  
**Wednesday October 5 — 2:30 P. M.**

*Ballroom*

ROLL CALL OF OFFICERS AND CHAIRMEN .....Mrs. O. R. Humphreys, Sr.  
*Recording Secretary*

ROLL CALL OF CHAPTERS AND PRESENTATION OF FLAGS

REPORT OF CREDENTIALS COMMITTEE (partial) .....Mrs. F. L. Bower, Sr.  
*Chairman*

REPORT OF PROGRAM COMMITTEE .....Mrs. Thomas A. Weeks  
*Chairman*

RULES OF CONVENTION .....Mrs. O. R. Humphreys, Sr.

ANNOUNCEMENT OF CONVENTION APPOINTMENTS:  
*Courtesy Resolutions Committee, Tellers, Timekeepers*

PRESENTATION OF DISTINGUISHED GUESTS

REPORT OF PRESIDENT

REPORT OF FIRST VICE-PRESIDENT

REPORT OF SECOND VICE PRESIDENT

REPORT OF THIRD VICE PRESIDENT

REPORT OF RECORDING SECRETARY

REPORT OF CORRESPONDING SECRETARY

REPORT OF FINANCE COMMITTEE & AUDITOR'S REPORT ....Mrs. W. O. Bickle  
*Chairman*

REPORT OF TREASURER

REPORT OF REGISTRAR

REPORT OF HISTORIAN

REPORT OF RECORDER OF CROSSES

REPORT OF CUSTODIAN

REPORTS OF THE SIX DISTRICT CHAIRMEN

REPORT OF EXECUTIVE BOARD

REPORT OF EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE

NEW BUSINESS .....Mrs. Calvin Robinson  
*Chairman*

COMMUNICATIONS

ANNOUNCEMENTS

RECESS AT 12:30 P. M. FOR LUNCHEON

**LUNCHEON**

**Wednesday, October 5 — 12:45 P. M.**

*Cavalier-Pocahontas Room*

Honoring Past President of the Virginia Division

CALL TO ORDER

INVOCATION .....Mrs. Mae Spradlin  
*Major William S. Graves Chapter*

MINUTES OF MORNING SESSION

REPORTS OF STANDING COMMITTEES (continued)

BY LAWS .....Mrs. A. D. Lawrence

CHILDREN OF THE CONFEDERACY .....Mrs. Thomas J. Blair

CONFEDERATE MUSEUM .....Miss India W. Thomas

CONVENTION .....Miss Bertha C. Deane

EDUCATION .....Miss Harriett Brown

HISTORY .....Mrs. Gertrude V. Bailey

CUSTODIAN OF LEE CHAPEL .....Mrs. William Cabell Flournoy

LEE CHAPEL AND MAUSOLEUM .....Mrs. Samuel W. West

MAGAZINE .....Mrs. Addie H. Merrimee

MEMORIAL .....Mrs. F. B. Fitzgerald

MUSIC .....Mrs. H. S. Chandler

NEW BUSINESS .....Mrs. Calvin Robinson

ANNOUNCEMENTS

RECESS

**CHAPTER PRESIDENTS' EVENING — BANQUET AND MEETING**

**Wednesday, October 5 — 7:00 P. M.**

*Ballroom*

Mrs. Walter Sydnor, Jr., *First Vice President*

INVOCATION .....Mrs. Cabell Smith  
*Past President, Virginia Division; Honorary President, U.D.C.*

MUSIC

FASHIONS OF THE SIXTIES .....“Original Dresses”

TWO MINUTE REPORTS BY CHAPTER PRESIDENTS .....(by Districts)

First District .....Mrs. M. C. Harrison

Second District .....Mrs. J. J. Robbins

Third District .....Mrs. Archer H. Overbey

MUSIC

FASHIONS OF THE SIXTIES .....“Authentic Copies of Dresses of this Period”

Fourth District .....Mrs. L. W. Alves

Fifth District .....Mrs. H. L. Crosswell

Sixth District .....Mrs. J. W. Armentrout

AWARD .....Minnie C. Eller Banner

GRAND PARADE

ANNOUNCEMENTS—PRIZES

**PAGES BALL—Wednesday, October 5 — 9:00 P. M.**

*Cavalier-Pocahontas Room*

Mrs. NORMAN PANNELL, Mrs. TOM FOX, Mrs. S. C. MARKLEY, *Chairmen*

**BUSINESS SESSION — Thursday, October 6 — 9:00 A. M.**

*Ballroom*

CALL TO ORDER

INVOCATION .....Mrs. Russell Johnston  
*Southern Cross Chapter*

MINUTES OF WEDNESDAY AFTERNOON BUSINESS SESSION

Mrs. O. R. Humphreys, Sr.

FINAL REPORT OF CREDENTIALS COMMITTEE .....Mrs. F. L. Bower, Sr.

REPORT OF NOMINATING COMMITTEE .....Mrs. Deward E. Walker

ELECTION OF OFFICERS

STANDING COMMITTEE REPORTS:

ORGANIZATION OF NEW CHAPTERS .....Mrs. Walter Sydnor, Jr.

PENSIONS AND RELIEF .....Mrs. David E. Roberts

POLICY .....Mrs. Samuel W. West

PUBLICITY .....Mrs. E. A. Hering

RADIO AND TELEVISION .....Mrs. Frank H. Jett

SPECIAL COMMITTEE REPORTS:

CONFEDERATE GRAVE MARKERS .....Mrs. D. D. Sibley

CUSTODIAN OF DIVISION MINUTES .....Miss Kathyne D. Power

JEFFERSON DAVIS HIGHWAY .....Mrs. W. I. Boswell

MONUMENTS AND MARKERS .....Mrs. James T. Avery

REGISTRARS .....Mrs. Erminie K. Wright

SOUTHERN LITERATURE FOR LIBRARIES .....Mrs. Gertrude V. Bailey

REDISTRICTING OF DISTRICTS .....Mrs. O. R. Humphreys, Sr.

INVESTIGATION OF GIFT HONORING PAST PRESIDENTS

OF VIRGINIA DIVISION .....Mrs. James T. Todd

CORRECT USE OF CONFEDERATE FLAG .....Miss Lucy Fitzhugh Kurtz

RECORDS FROM CONFEDERATE VETERANS

GRAVES .....Mrs. I. Clifton Warner

MEMORIAL BUILDING FURNISHINGS .....Mrs. S. Wallace Hatton

AGRICULTURE SCHOLARSHIP .....Mrs. Russell M. Johnston

GENERAL JOHN SALLING MEMORIAL MARKER .....Mrs. Dewey R. Wood

SOUTHERN POETS .....Miss Ruth Pannill

PRESERVATION OF NORFOLK NEWSPAPERS .....Mrs. John P. Cowan

PLAQUE FOR MEMORIAL BUILDING .....Mrs. William M. Forrest

RECORDS DEPOSITORY .....Miss Charlotte Lee Mettert

UNFINISHED BUSINESS

NEW BUSINESS

COMMUNICATIONS

REPORT OF COURTESY RESOLUTIONS COMMITTEE

ANNOUNCEMENTS

MINUTES

INSTALLATION OF OFFICERS AND DISTRICT CHAIRMEN

"BLEST BE THE TIE THAT BINDS"

ADJOURNMENT

**LOCAL CONVENTION CHAIRMEN**

*General Chairman* .....Mrs. G. H. Bishop

*Vice Chairman* .....Mrs. Richard F. Wood

*Program Chairman* .....Mrs. Thomas A. Weeks

*Credentials Registrars* .....Mrs. A. P. Martin

*Typist (badges)* .....Mrs. Ralph Mason

*Flowers* .....Mrs. Frank G. Payne

*Memorial* .....Mrs. S. J. Wolfe

*Halls and Platform* .....Mrs. Luther Sullivan

*Music* .....Mrs. Clifford R. Mehnert

*Pages* .....Mrs. Norman Pannell

*Vice-Chairmen of Pages* .....Mrs. Tom Fox, Mrs. S. C. Markley

*Press* .....Mrs. Lacy Edgerton

*Tickets* .....Mrs. Raymond Pace

*Chapter Presidents' Dinner* .....Mrs. C. E. Daniel

*Display of Scrapbooks and Year Books* .....Mrs. S. H. Huff

*Transportation* .....Mrs. V. M. Dandridge

*Information* .....Miss Gertrude McDonnell

*Decoration* .....Mrs. A. S. Wright

*Reception* .....Mrs. J. L. Montague

*Luncheon* .....Mrs. J. Gordon Jennings

*Dinner for Recipients of Crosses* .....Mrs. W. C. Jones

*Processional* .....Mrs. J. M. Raleigh

*Parliamentarian* .....Mrs. Roy D. Whitlock

*Recorder* .....Mrs. Eunice Lewis

**CONVENTION PAGES**

Miss Jackie Reynolds

Miss Roberta Hatcher

Miss Maslin Whitescarver

Miss Jean Carson

Miss Jane Bishop

Miss Loretta Smith

Miss Linda Bishop

Miss Beth Davis

Miss Sharon Hammersly

Miss Susan Catherine Plasterer

Miss Anne Gail Sclater

Mr. Spencer Waddell

Miss Judith Markley

Miss Sarah Shaw Hammond

Miss Susan Markley

Mr. Thomas J. Blair Jr.

Mrs. Susan Martin

Mr. Robert Taylor Jr.

Miss Cheryl Johns

Miss Jane Wood

Miss Alice Gentry

Miss Emily Wright

Miss Penny Balentine

Mrs. N. S. Pannell

*Chairman of Pages*



# Memorial Hour

VIRGINIA DIVISION

## United Daughters of the Confederacy

GREENE MEMORIAL METHODIST CHURCH—ROANOKE, VA.

OCTOBER 4, 1960

MRS. F. B. FITZGERALD, *Memorial Chairman, Presiding*

PRELUDE .....MR. JOHN R. HOYT  
OPENING PRAYER .....Reverend Millard Rewis, Jr.  
*Associate Minister Greene Memorial Methodist Church*

### SPECIAL MEMORIAL TO DIVISION OFFICERS

*In Memory*

MISS GATTIE OLIVIA WEBB, *Registrar, 1923-1925*

SOLO .....Dr. James G. Snead

#### *Special Memorials*

AGNES LEE CHAPTER No. 27 .....*Miss Gattie Olivia Webb*  
ARLINGTON CHAPTER No. 149 .....*Mrs. Lulu McLean Taylor*  
CULPEPPER CHAPTER No. 36 .....*Mrs. Rosa Hudson Bragg*  
CULPEPPER CHAPTER No. 36 .....*Mrs. Mary Gilkeson Coleman*  
FREDERICKSBURG CHAPTER No. 18 .....*Miss Sallie M. Lacy*  
HAMPTON CHAPTER No. 26 .....*Miss Ida Rumbough Rees*  
RICHMOND CHAPTER No. 13 .....*Mrs. Sallie Gravatt Fox*  
RICHMOND CHAPTER No. 13 .....*Miss Frances Blue Woodson*  
ROBERT E. LEE CHAPTER No. 56 .....*Mrs. Margaret Riley Parker*  
SOUTHERN CROSS CHAPTER No. 80 .....*Mrs. Laura Buntin Smiley*  
SOUTHERN GUARD CHAPTER No. 193 .....*Miss Susan Richardson Saunders*  
TAZEWELL CHAPTER No. 105 .....*Miss Ellen Stuart Bowen*  
TAZEWELL CHAPTER No. 105 .....*Mrs. Hattie Harman Kiser*  
TAZEWELL CHAPTER No. 105 .....*Mrs. Trulean Crockett Peery*  
TAZEWELL CHAPTER No. 105 .....*Miss Eliza Tynes*

SOLO .....Dr. James G. Snead

ROLL CALL OF DECEASED DAUGHTERS .....*Mrs. Fitzgerald*  
*Memorial Chairman*

PRESENTATION OF MEMORIAL WREATH .....*Mrs. T. A. Weeks*  
*Memorial Chairman*

RECEIVED BY MRS. V. M. DANDRIDGE  
PLACED AT R. E. LEE MEMORIAL PLAZA

BENEDICTION .....Reverend Millard Rewis, Jr.

BUGLER .....James Blount

POSTLUDE .....Mr. John R. Hoyt

FLOWER PAGES. ....Judith Markley, Susan Markley

USHERS .....Anne Gail Sclater, Mastin Whitescarver

State Convention



DEDICATION OF THE  
Jefferson Davis Memorial Chapel  
MEDICAL COLLEGE OF VIRGINIA  
RICHMOND, VIRGINIA

J. DAVIS  
CHAPTER

100%  
CHAPTER

A MEMORIAL TO  
JEFFERSON DAVIS

DEDICATION OF THE CHAPEL TO

# JEFFERSON DAVIS

AMERICAN PATRIOT  
AND  
PRESIDENT  
OF THE  
CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA



PRESENTED TO THE  
MEDICAL COLLEGE OF VIRGINIA  
BY  
UNITED DAUGHTERS OF THE CONFEDERACY  
RICHMOND, VIRGINIA

o

*November 12, 1960*

11 A.M.



*Jefferson Davis*

# Dedication Program

+

P R E S I D I N G

MRS. MURRAY FORBES WITTICHEN  
*President General, United Daughters of the Confederacy*

*Invocation*  
AT THE CHAPEL ENTRANCE

The Reverend Joseph Heistand  
*Rector, St. Paul's Episcopal Church, Richmond*

*Opening the Chapel*

Mrs. John W. Stewart  
SANTA BARBARA, CALIFORNIA  
*Great Granddaughter of Jefferson Davis*

*Chapel Hymns*

*Greetings*

*Dedication of the Cornerstone*

Mr. Marcellus E. Wright  
*Chapel Architect and Member, Sons of Confederate Veterans*

*Presentation of the Chapel*

The President General

*A Tribute to Jefferson Davis and  
A Spiritual Dedication*

Dr. Hudson Strode  
UNIVERSITY OF ALABAMA, TUSCALOOSA  
*Biographer of Jefferson Davis*

*Dedication Prayer*

Dr. Churchill Gibson  
*Rector Emeritus, St. James Episcopal Church, Richmond*

*Acceptance of the Chapel*

Dr. R. Blackwell Smith, Jr.  
*President, Medical College of Virginia*

*An Appreciation*

Mrs. Wittichen

*Benediction*

The Reverend A. P. L. Prest  
*Chaplain, Medical College of Virginia*

*Chapel Music*

# Creed



FOR THE GLORY OF GOD  
AND TO THE MEMORY OF JEFFERSON DAVIS,  
AMERICAN PATRIOT  
AND PRESIDENT OF THE CONFEDERATE STATES,  
A VIRTUOUS AND RESOLUTE MAN  
WHOSE CREED WAS EXEMPLIFIED IN HIS LIFE  
OF DUTY, HONOR, SACRIFICE,  
DEDICATED TO SERVING HIS FELLOW CITIZENS  
AND DEFENDER OF THE RIGHTS OF SOVEREIGN STATES.  
DOMINATED BY INTEGRITY AND COMPASSION  
HE WAS BELOVED BY PERSONS OF LOW RANK AND HIGH  
AND VENERATED FOR HIS STAINLESS CHARACTER  
BY BISHOPS OF THE EPISCOPAL CHURCH  
OF WHICH HE WAS COMMUNICANT AND VESTRYMAN.  
SUSTAINED IN HIS ORDEALS BY FAITH IN GOD  
HE BORE NATIONAL TRAGEDIES AND PERSONAL ANGUISH  
WITH HEROIC PATIENCE AND FORTITUDE.  
NOW A CENTURY AFTER THE STRUGGLE BETWEEN THE STATES  
JEFFERSON DAVIS BECOMES A POSSESSION  
OF THE ENTIRE NATION AND THE IMMORTAL FUTURE,  
A VALIANT FIGURE FOR YOUTH TO EMULATE.

# Dedication



FOR THE GLORY OF GOD  
FOR THE GOOD OF MANKIND  
AND TO THE MEMORY OF  
JEFFERSON DAVIS  
THIS CHAPEL IN THE  
MEDICAL COLLEGE OF VIRGINIA  
IS DEDICATED WITH  
AFFECTION AND REVERENCE BY  
UNITED DAUGHTERS OF THE CONFEDERACY

1960



UNITED DAUGHTERS OF THE CONFEDERACY

GENERAL CONVENTION CALL

Nov. 14-17, 1960

The 67th Annual Convention of the U.D.C. will be held in Richmond Va., at the John Marshall Hotel and the Memorial Headquarters Building, with pre-convention activities beginning Saturday, November 12, with a post convention trip to Stratford on Friday, November 18.

Registration begins at noon on Saturday, Nov. 12, Lobby Foyer, continuing through Wednesday, November 16, (except during business sessions). Advance registrations will be accepted by the Credentials Chairman, Mrs. James O. Pasley, 5390 Pershing Street, St. Louis 12, Mo., from Sept 15 through Oct 31st. Fee is \$2.00 Give your name, name and location of chapter, whether you are a delegate, alternate or visitor, the office, if any, you hold in General, Division or Chapter.

BADGES MUST BE WORN AT ALL TIMES FOR ADMITTANCE TO BUSINESS SESSIONS AND SOCIAL EVENTS.

OUTLINE OF PROGRAM

Saturday, November 12

- 3:00 p.m. Executive Committee Meeting-President General's Suite
- 4:00 p.m. Division Presidents Council - George Wythe Room, Mezzanine
- 7:00 p.m. Dinner - (optional) John Marshall Room. For all who wish to attend.
- 8:30 p.m. General Board Meeting, same room.

Sunday, November 13

- 9:30 a.m. Centennial Committee.....Patrick Henry Room
- Genealogical Workshop.....Monroe Room
- 1:15 p.m. Memorial Parade in Memory of Confederate Dead to Hollywood Cemetery via Monument Avenue. Buses will leave hotel promptly.
- 3:00 p.m. Memorial Service for Deceased Members - Boulevard Methodist Church.
- 4:00 p.m. Memorial Building - Dedication of Division Flags in Great Hall, dedication of the four permanent flagpoles and flags at entrance to Memorial Building, dedication of plaques and other Memorials. Buses will return members to hotel.
- 8:30 p.m. Jefferson Davis Memorial Chapel, Medical College of Virginia

Monday, November 14

- 8:00 a.m. Buffet Breakfast on Mezzanine for those attending interrelated Workshops.
- 9:30 to 10:30 a.m. Workshops
  - Magazine, Press, Radio and T.V.....Jackson Room
  - Southern Literature, Poets & Music.....Monroe Room
  - Correct Use of Flags, Jefferson Davis Highway, Memorial Postage Stamps, New Business..... Byrd Room
  - Memorial Building Committees, including Library, Furnishings, Grounds, Markers, Filing and Lending.....George Wythe Room
  - Mrs. Simon Baruch Award, Sale of U.D.C. Histories, Bylaws..... Patrick Henry Room
  - Mrs. Norman V. Randolph Relief, Memorial..... Lee Room
  - Confederate Records, including Preservation of Confederate Records, Markers for Conf. Graves, Monuments, Memorial Markers, Confederate Cemeteries, where Confederate Veterans are interred, Records from Graves....Washington Room
- 10:30 a.m. to 11:30 a.m. Vice President General, Second Vice President General.....Monroe Room
- Third Vice President General.....Byrd Room
- Procedure for Processions, Pages, Properties.....Jackson Room
- Historian General, Recorder General.....George Wythe Room
- Register General, Treasurer General.....Lee Room
- Recording Secretary General, New Chapters & Divisions....Washington Room
- All other Chairman may arrange meetings with members by appointment, etc. and refer to bulletin Board.
- 12:15 p.m. Battlefield Tour to Fort Harrison
- 8:30 p.m. Opening Evening - Virginia Room
- 10:30 p.m. President General's Reception - Marshall Room

Tuesday, November 15

- 9:30 a.m. First Business Session - Virginia Room (Auditorium)
- 12:15 p.m. Chapter Presidents Luncheon - Jackson Room
- Real Daughters Luncheon - George Wythe Room
- 2:00 p.m. Second Business Session - Virginia Room
- 6:30 p.m. Centennial Dinner and Division Presidents Evening ...Marshall Room





PROGRAM

United Daughters  
of the  
Confederacy  
Sixty-Seventh Annual  
General Convention

Headquarters - John Marshall Hotel

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA

NOVEMBER 12-18, 1960

*Roanoke World News*



NEW UDC HEAD—Mrs. Robert Bachman of Washington, D.C., defeated Mrs. John Pryor Cowan of Falls Church yesterday for president-general of the United Daughters of Confederacy. The national convention in Richmond ended last night. *Nov. 18 '60*

*Richmond News Leader Nov 15 '60*

UDC Attracts  
650 Persons  
To Meeting

RICHMOND (AP)—Delegates to the 67th annual convention of the United Daughters of the Confederacy (UDC) heard more reports today about the progress of their organization, which now numbers almost 33,000.

At an opening business session yesterday, the UDC's outgoing president said "one of the greatest attributes of the UDC is that they haven't let time teach them forgetfulness."

The comment came from Mrs. Murray Forbes Wittichen of Coral Gables, Fla.

She urged the delegates to give their best effort to the Civil War Centennial because "some of the foremost principles of the struggle are fires that are burning today."

About 650 persons are registered for the convention.

New Officers Are Installed by UDC

RICHMOND (AP) — Mrs. Robert Bachman of Washington, D.C., was installed Thursday night as president-general of the United Daughters of the Confederacy.

Mrs. Bachman, elected earlier Thursday to serve a two-year term defeated Mrs. John Pryor Cowan of Falls Church by a vote of 857 to 769. A third candidate, Mrs. Harold C. Hart of Wellesley Hills, Mass., withdrew from the race a few minutes before the voting began.

Mrs. Bachman, installed at the final business session of the 67th annual convention of the UDC, succeeds Mrs. Murray Forbes Wittichen of Coral Gables, Fla.

Mrs. William M. Forrest of Pendleton, defeated Mrs. Henry Frost Chadeayne of St. Louis for the office of first vice president general.

general; Mrs. Lee H. Lyle of Jonesboro, Ga., recording secretary general; Mrs. A. M. Grimsley of Fayette, Ala., treasurer general; Mrs. Thomas W. Huey of Rock Hill, S.C., registrar gen-

eral; Mrs. LaFayette Banes of Bakersfield, Calif., historian general; and Mrs. Robert J. Travis of Savannah, Ga., honorary president.

It was announced that no answer had been received to the night letter sent Monday to Postmaster General Summerfield requesting the issue of a stamp commemorating President Jefferson Davis.

In another contest, Mrs. E. A. Anderson of Charlotte, N.C., defeated Mrs. Winton Chambers of Johnson City, Tenn., for the office of recorder of crosses.

Candidates without opposition were Mrs. Chester C. Cameron of Austin, Tex., third vice president

placed in the... brother, who is buried near Davis. On Saturday, Mrs. Stewart, then wearing a black dress with pink stold... the memorial... floor of MCV... chapel on the 17th... I am the oldest living great-granddaughter," she commented earlier. "It is a great heritage. I am very proud that I am descended from such an illustrious person — it's been quite something to live up to." Although Mrs. Stewart did not meet her great-grandfather, she has a photograph taken while she sat on Mrs. Davis' knee. "I am the only one of my generation who saw her," although during the parade and memorial service yesterday at Hollywood, the skies rained as flower petals from an airplane circling overhead as Mrs. Witchen and Mrs. Stewart... The wreaths on Davis' tomb... ceremonies were highlighted by bands and color guards from the Shriners, Light Infantry Blues, 176th Infantry and John Marshall and George Wythe High Schools. Later, members attended a memorial service for deceased members at Boulevard Methodist Church and dedication services at the UDC Memorial Building.

# Sixty-Seventh Annual

## General Convention

Headquarters - John Marshall Hotel

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA

NOVEMBER 12-18, 1960



PROGRAM

*United Daughters  
of the  
Confederacy  
Sixty-Seventh Annual  
General Convention*

*Headquarters - John Marshall Hotel*

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA

NOVEMBER 12-18, 1960



**MRS. MURRAY FORBES WITTICHEN**

1024 Asturia Avenue, Coral Gables 34, Florida

*President-General*

United Daughters of the Confederacy

DEDICATION

This program is dedicated  
to

**KATHRYN SLAUGHTER WITTICHEN**

(Mrs. Murray Forbes Wittichen)

President-General

of the

United Daughters of the Confederacy

1957—1960

Strong in ability, strong in moral fiber,  
strong in patriotism . . .

. . . Her noble devotion to the duties devolving upon her and quiet unselfishness in the conscientious performance of these duties; her sincere obedience to the authority vested in her; her gentle modesty and purity of thought have earned for her the love and respect of the Daughters and it is with grateful appreciation that we dedicate this program to our President-General, Mrs. Murray Forbes Wittichen.

GENERAL CONVENTION COMMITTEE

Mrs. Henry Frost Chadeayne . . . . . Chairman  
 Mrs. Lewis M. Gaines . . . . . Treasurer  
 Mrs. Glenn G. Thomas . . . . . Program  
 Mrs. Lennis Everett Young . . . . . Arrangements  
 Mrs. R. Grayson Yarrington . . . . . Secretary  
 Mrs. Howard I. Young . . . . . Special Dinners  
 Mrs. John H. Sutherland . . . . . Protocol  
 Mrs. William R. Rickman . . . . . Chaplain

Mrs. Henry Frost Chadeayne  
 General Convention Chairman  
 United Daughters of the Confederacy  
 6163 Washington Blvd.  
 St. Louis 12, Missouri

Dear Mrs. Chadeayne:

Thank you very much for your letter of May 12, and the invitation for me to greet the 67th General Convention of the United Daughters of the Confederacy on Monday, November 14. I wish to thank you also for inviting Mrs. Almond and me to the dinner to meet the platform guests.

I wish it were possible for us to accept, but we are scheduled to be on a trip to South America at that time. If anything happens that this trip is cancelled, I shall consider it a great honor to meet with the members of this great organization with such a wonderful group of ladies.

Sincerely yours,

J. Lindsay Almond, Jr.

The President General  
 SPECIAL EVENTS CHAIRMEN

Jefferson Davis Memorial Chapel Dedication  
 Mrs. Cecil Holt Mullikin, Maryland  
 Executive Board Dinner Meeting . . . . . Mrs. J. Clifton Warner, Virginia  
 Mrs. McCall Henderson Imes, District of Columbia  
 Hollywood Cemetery Memorial Service and Parade  
 Mrs. J. W. Phillips, Virginia  
 Memorial Building Visitation . . . . . Mrs. Hiram Mozley, Georgia  
 Inter-related Work Shops . . . . . Miss Alice Whitley Jones, Virginia  
 Monday Work Shop Breakfast  
 Miss Addie Purcell, Mrs. L. Wallis Alves, Virginia  
 Battlefields Tour . . . . . Mrs. James T. Avery, Sr., Virginia  
 Platform Arrangements for Welcome Evening  
 Mrs. Robert F. Wallace, Missouri  
 President General's Reception . . . . . Mrs. Paul Grady Patterson, Virginia  
 Real Daughters Luncheon . . . . . Mrs. J. W. Phillips, Virginia  
 Mrs. W. D. Caughman, South Carolina  
 President Real Daughters Club  
 Chapter Presidents' Luncheon . . . . . Mrs. Wyatt B. Childs, Georgia  
 Pages Party and Dance . . . . . Mrs. Leah Berry, Virginia  
 Division Presidents Centennial Dinner . . . . . Mrs. Lee H. Lyle, Georgia  
 Platform Arrangements for Historical Evening  
 Mrs. Carl M. Lund, Michigan  
 Fashion Show Party—Shopping Tour  
 Mrs. R. Grayson Yarrington, Maryland  
 Stratford Visit—Luncheon . . . . . Mrs. Erl R. Ramsey, Texas  
 Mrs. E. R. Walthall, Virginia

Committee Chairmen  
 ARRANGEMENTS

Mrs. Lennis Everett Young, Chairman, Missouri  
 Mrs. Wallace Hatton, Co-Chairman, Virginia  
 Mrs. D. S. Cottrane, North Carolina  
 Mrs. Nell Cooper, Arizona  
 Mrs. Jack Edwards, Arkansas  
 Mrs. Walton B. Hill, Georgia  
 Mrs. James Larsen, Nebraska  
 Mrs. N. O. McRae, Florida

SATURDAY, NOVEMBER 12, 1960

AWARDS—RIBBONS

Miss Rosa Lee Busby, District of Columbia  
Mrs. Helen Holcomb, West Virginia Mrs. Wilfred Phillips,  
Mrs. R. W. Widener, Texas District of Columbia  
Mrs. George J. Walz, Florida

CUSTODIANS OF FLAGS FOR PROCESSIONALS

Mrs. Lynn W. Walworth, Ohio  
Mrs. Edwynne Murphy, Missouri

CREDENTIALS—REGISTRATION

Mrs. James O. Pasley, Missouri  
Miss Mary Fleming, Virginia  
Mrs. Russell Frost, Virginia  
Mrs. Walton B. Hill, Georgia  
Mrs. W. M. Haynes, West Virginia  
Mrs. Theodore Hughes, California  
Mrs. Amma Nell Hall, Kentucky  
Mrs. Ruth Lewis, Virginia  
Mrs. W. D. McLaughlin, Michigan  
Mrs. H. J. McDonald, Ohio  
Miss Addie Purcell, Virginia  
Mrs. Lilly T. Phillips, Virginia  
Mrs. Reynold Ronci, Massachusetts  
Mrs. Richard Royal, Virginia  
Mrs. Nicholas Whelan, Michigan  
Mrs. George T. Winn, Virginia

HUNLEY DEDICATION

Mrs. Reynold Ronci, Massachusetts

INFORMATION

Mrs. Winston F. Edwards, Virginia

PRESS

Mrs. Lynn Weber, California  
Mrs. Herbert O. Vance, Florida

PROPERTIES

Mrs. J. V. Brady, Mississippi  
Miss Bertha Crobarger, Virginia  
Mrs. J. L. Moesinger, Virginia  
Mrs. Mattie Edmunds, California  
Mrs. Lulu Holcomb, Oklahoma  
Miss Roxie Neal, Texas

MEMORIAL SERVICES

Mrs. Cecil Holt Mullikin, Maryland  
Mrs. Harris Mitchell, Virginia

MEMORIAL BUILDING VISITATION

Mrs. Hiram Mozley, Georgia  
Mrs. John T. Dickson, Georgia  
Mrs. Wesley Bradford, Missouri  
Mrs. Hiller Gammage, Georgia  
Mrs. L. C. Renfro, Georgia  
Mrs. Hubert Tucker, Georgia

U.D.C. PUBLICATIONS

Mrs. Forest Jones, West Virginia

TICKETS

Mrs. Clem E. Loman, Virginia  
Mrs. Charles A. Anderson, Virginia  
Miss Susie Baker, Virginia  
Mrs. R. Cooper Bailey, Virginia  
Mrs. Samuel A. Carmine, Virginia  
Mrs. Charles F. Glass, Virginia  
Mrs. W. B. Hackley, Virginia  
Mrs. Joseph C. Fusco, Virginia  
Mrs. Lloyd Herring, Missouri  
Mrs. Heust Owen, Jr., Virginia  
Mrs. Grace R. Tanner, Virginia  
Mrs. Lewis M. Gaines,  
Convention Treasurer, Missouri

TRANSPORTATION FOR THE PRESIDENT GENERAL

Mrs. J. W. Phillips,

11:00 A.M. Dedication Jefferson Davis Memorial Chapel at Medical College of Virginia.

Noon to

5:00 P.M. Registration—Hotel Lobby.

3:00 P.M. Executive Committee Meeting—President-General's Suite.

4:00 P.M. Division Presidents' Council—George Wythe Room, Mezzanine. Mrs. W. A. King, President.

7:00 P.M. Executive Board Dinner—John Marshall Room.

The President-General cordially invites all registered for the Convention to attend dinner and remain for the meeting.

DEDICATION OF THE MEMORIAL CHAPEL TO  
JEFFERSON DAVIS, AMERICAN PATRIOT AND  
PRESIDENT OF THE CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA

1861—1865

\* \* \*

Presented to the Medical College of Virginia in Richmond, by the United Daughters of the Confederacy

November 12, 1960

Mrs. Murray Forbes Wittichen, President-General, United Daughters of the Confederacy, Presiding.

Invocation—At the Chapel Entrance . . . . . The Reverend Joseph Heistand Rector, St. Paul's Episcopal Church, Richmond

Opening the Chapel . . Mrs. John Walcott Stewart, Santa Barbara California, great-granddaughter of Jefferson Davis

Chapel Hymns

Dedication of the Corner Stone . Mr. Marcellus E. Wright, Chapel Architect a member, Sons of Confederate Veterans

✓ Presentation of the Chapel . . . . . The President General

A Tribute to Jefferson Davis and } Dr. Hudson Strode,  
A Spiritual Dedication } Biographer of Jefferson Davis,  
University of Alabama

Dedication Prayer . . . . . Dr. Churchill Gibson, St. Margaret's School, Tappahanock, Virginia

Acceptance of the Chapel . . . . . Dr. R. Blackwell Smith, Jr., President, Medical College of Virginia

An Appreciation . . . . . The President-General

Benediction . . . . . The Reverend A. P. L. Prest, Jr. Chaplain Medical College of Virginia

Chapel Music

\* \* \*

## DEDICATION

For the Glory of God  
For the Good of Mankind  
and to the Memory of Jefferson Davis  
This Chapel in the Medical College of Virginia  
Is Dedicated with Affection and Reverence by  
United Daughters of the Confederacy  
1960

## CREED

For the Glory of God  
and to the Memory of Jefferson Davis,  
American Patriot and President of the Confederate States,  
A Virtuous and Resolute Man  
Whose Creed was exemplified in his Life  
of Duty, Honor, Sacrifice,  
Dedicated to serving his Fellow Citizens  
and Defender of the Rights of Sovereign States.  
Dominated by Integrity and Compassion  
He was Beloved by Persons of Low Rank and High  
And Venerated for his Stainless Character  
By Bishops of the Episcopal Church  
Of which he was a communicant and Vestryman.  
Sustained in his Ordeals by Faith in God  
He bore National Tragedies and Personal Anguish  
With Heroic Patience and Fortitude  
Now a Century after the Struggle Between the States  
Jefferson Davis becomes a Possession  
Of the Entire Nation and the Immortal Future,  
A Valiant Figure for Youth to Emulate

SUNDAY, NOVEMBER 13, 1960

- 9:30 A.M. Centennial Committee Meeting — Patrick Henry Room,  
Mezzanine  
Chairman . . . . . Miss Desiree L. Franklin  
Genealogy Work Shop  
"How to Climb the Family Tree" . . . Miss A. Bohmer Rudd,  
Mrs. Lulu Yonge Poland
- 1:00 P.M. Memorial Parade—Chairman, Mrs. J. W. Phillips  
Busses will leave promptly from Hotel Entrance for Holly-  
wood Cemetery; then via Monument Avenue to the Boule-  
vard Methodist Church.
- 3:00 P.M. Memorial Service
- 4:00 P.M. Memorial Building Visitation  
Chairman, Mrs. Hiram Mozley  
Dedication of the Division Flags in the Great Hall; the four  
flag poles and flags in front of Memorial Building; the por-  
traits, markers, and other tributes given by the Divisions,  
members, and individuals.  
Musical Program  
Mr. James S. Taylor and Mr. George McGarvey  
at the Baldwin Organ and Baldwin Grand Piano
- 6:30 P.M. Busses will return to John Marshall Hotel.  
(The John Marshall High School, Thomas Jefferson, Bene-  
dictine and Lee Bands will march in the Memorial Parade.)

## SERVICES AT HOLLYWOOD CEMETERY

- Music . . . . . The Richmond Blues Band  
Honor Guard . . . . . The Richmond Blues  
Prayer . . . . . Dr. Churchill Gibson  
Tribute to President Jefferson Davis . . . . . Mr. Samuel J. T. Moore, Jr.  
Memorial to Last Confederate Veteran, General Walter Washington  
Williams, and All Confederate Veterans  
Mrs. John L. Heiss, Mississippi  
Honorary President  
Memorial to Veterans of all Wars . . . . . Mrs. Wyatt B. Childs, Georgia  
Second Vice-President-General  
Placing of Wreath in Hollywood Cemetery  
Mrs. Murray Forbes Wittichen, Florida  
President-General  
Benediction . . . . . Dr. Churchill Gibson  
Taps

## PILGRIMAGE TO THE JEFFERSON DAVIS FAMILY SECTION

Flowers and wreaths contributed by Mrs. John Pryor Cowan, Mrs.  
Elmer A. Deiss, Mrs. Thomas W. Huey, and Miss Addie Purcell. Mrs.  
Winton Chambers, in memory of Mrs. Telfair Hodgson and Miss Mary  
Forrest Bradley, honorary presidents of the General Organization, United  
Daughters of the Confederacy.

MEMORIAL HOUR  
 NOVEMBER 13, 1960 — 3 P.M.  
 BOULEVARD METHODIST CHURCH

Organ Prelude.....Ralph M. Williams, Jr.  
 Organist  
 Introit ..... Choir  
 Call To Service.....Mrs. Cecil H. Mullikin,  
 General Memorial Chairman

Our Father and our God, we share a kindred loneliness in the sorrows that come to us and our friends. As a group of friends, as a family, or as these we casually know, we feel a sense of loss in the departure of our loved ones. As they go on toward the light, we know that Thou hast a plan for them. Teach us to have faith, and may we know that life is not in vain. Through Jesus Christ we know that life is eternal. We thank Thee for it. Amen.

Solo—"The Lord's Prayer".....Robert J. Schnell

Memorials  
 Memorial to Division President.....Mrs. R. Grayson Yarrington,  
 President, Maryland Division

Memorial to United Daughters of the Confederacy  
 Mrs. John H. Sutherland  
 Member of the General Convention Committee

Anthem.....Boulevard Methodist Church Choir  
 James P. Gary, B.M.E. Director

Special Memorials  
 Mrs. Roy Weeks McKinney.....Mrs. John Pearce Campbell  
 Ex-President-General Kentucky Division Historian  
 Miss Patra Lee Smith.....Mrs. J. Frost Walker  
 Ex-Corresponding Secretary-General Recorder General  
 of Crosses of Military Service

Roll Call of States.....Mrs. Harris Mitchell  
 Local Memorial Chairman

Tribute.....The Rev. Dr. H. Conrad Blackwell  
 Pastor, Boulevard Methodist Church

Choir Recessional....."Sweet Hour of Prayer"

Supplication.....Mrs. Cecil H. Mullikin

Dear Lord, our friendships are so beautiful. As one by one we depart this earthly life to be with Thee in the life beyond, we thank Thee for the faith and assurance of life eternal. Grant us peace and continued friendship and strengthen us as we pass into the valley of the shadow. The remembrance of loved ones is a sacred treasure that Thou dost give to us here, that we may share it hereafter. And so may we live that we may please Thee in newness of life. Amen.

Benediction.....The Reverend Dr. H. Conrad Blackwell

Choir Response

Postlude.....Ralph M. Williams, Jr.  
 Organist

"The flowers gracing the Sanctuary in memory of deceased members and all Confederate dead, given by the United Daughters of the Confederacy."

MONDAY, NOVEMBER 14, 1960

INTER-RELATED WORKSHOPS

Miss Alice W. Jones, Chairman

8:00 A.M. Buffet Breakfast—Mezzanine. Miss Addie Purcell, Chairman

9:00 A.M. Communications—Jackson Room:

10:30 A.M. Magazine—Mrs. Clarence Williamson, Managing Editor  
 News and Features—Mrs. Herbert O. Vance  
 Subscriptions—Mrs. W. J. Holladay  
 Advertising—Mrs. Carl M. Lund  
 Press—Mrs. Lynn Weber  
 Radio and TV—Mrs. Velma P. Dack  
 Monroe Room:  
 Southern Literature—Mrs. Max S. Flynt  
 Southern Poets—Mrs. Charles Schumacher  
 Music of the Confederacy—Mrs. John Wamble  
 Byrd Room:  
 Correct Use of the Confederate Flags—Mrs. Lewis M. Gaines  
 Jefferson Davis Highway—Mrs. D. S. Coltrane  
 Memorial Postage Stamps—Mrs. Howard I. Young  
 New Business—Mrs. Ray Scarborough  
 George Wythe Room:  
 Memorial Building—  
 Filing and Lending—Mrs. William C. Harllee  
 Library—Miss Mary Fleming  
 Furnishings—Mrs. Wallace Hatton  
 Grounds—Mrs. Paul G. Patterson  
 Markers—Mrs. Harris Mitchell  
 Patrick Henry Room:  
 Mrs. Simon Baruch Triennial Award—Mrs. John L. Heiss  
 Sale of U.D.C. Histories—Mrs. Claude D. Walker  
 By-Laws—Mrs. W. Sanders Gramling  
 Lee Room:  
 Mrs. Norman V. Randolph Relief—  
 Mrs. Charles S. McDowell  
 Memorial—Mrs. Cecil Holt Mullikin  
 Washington Room:  
 Confederate Records—  
 Preservation of Confederate Records—  
 Miss A. Böhmer Rudd  
 Markers for Confederate Graves—Mrs. Thomas Shockley  
 Monuments and Memorial Markers—Miss Addie Purcell  
 Records from Cemeteries Where Confederate Veterans are  
 Interred—Mrs. Olin S. Cofer  
 Records from Confederate Veterans Graves—  
 Mrs. Thomas W. Huey



10:30 A.M.

to

11:30 A.M. Monroe Room:

Vice-President General—Mrs. John Pryor Cowan  
Second Vice-President General—Mrs. Wyatt B. Childs  
Directors for Divisions—Insignia, Pins, etc.  
Scholarships, Education

Byrd Room:

Third Vice-President General—Mrs. Charles C. Johnson  
Directors and leaders of Children of Confederacy Chapters

Jackson Room:

Procedure for Processionals—Mrs. Hiram Mozley, Mrs. John M. Flanagan, Marshals

Pages—Mrs. Wilson L. Baker

Properties—Mrs. J. V. Brady—Miss Bertha Crobarger

George Wythe Room:

Historian General—Mrs. Elmer A. Deiss

Recorder General of Crosses of Military Service—  
Mrs. J. Frost Walker

Programs for Chapters and Division Historians;

Historical Essay Contests;

Procedure for Applicants and Recipients of Crosses of  
Military Service for Chapters and Divisions

Lee Room:

Registrar General—Mrs. Charles Edgar Cook, Sr.

Treasurer General—Mrs. Erl R. Ramsey

Information for Chapter and Division Registrars and  
Treasurers

Washington Room:

Recording Secretary General—Mrs. John Leslie Jones

Organization of New Chapters and Divisions—  
Mrs. Coke M. Tilley

All other Chairmen not included in the above may arrange meetings with members by appointment in their rooms or request General Convention Chairman to include them in a separate work shop. A room will be provided.

Reference—Bulletin Board.

12:15 P.M. Busses will leave the hotel entrance promptly for Battlefields: Forts Brady, Gilmer, Johnson, Harrison, Hoke; Batteries Greg and White.

A box lunch with drink served on busses.

Mr. J. Ambler Johnston, noted Richmond authority on the 1860 period, will direct and narrate the tour, assisted by Mr. Hobson Goodin, President of the Richmond Civil War Round Table; Mr. N. E. Warinner, Mr. Robert W. Waitt, Jr., and Mr. Joseph P. Cullen, Director of the Richmond Battlefields Parks.

Chairman, Mrs. James T. Avery, Sr.

Assisted by: Miss Louise Bemiss, Miss Ethel Evans, Mrs. Russell A. Gair; Mrs. E. Raymond Hurley, Mrs. David J. Mays, Mrs. B. W. Marshall, Mrs. Alonzo L. Phillips

6:00 P.M. Busses will return to John Marshall Hotel.

## WELCOME EVENING

8:30 P.M. — VIRGINIA ROOM

Mrs. Murray Forbes Wittichen, The President-General  
Mrs. Henry Frost Chadeayne, General Convention Chairman, Presiding  
Concert.....Mr. James S. Taylor, Baldwin Organ

*News '60*  
**Centennial Means Dedication, UDC Told**  
nations become greater through civil war and pointed as proof to Greece, England and France.  
"And the great country we have today is the result of binding up wounds." Bitterness, he said, was not felt by soldiers of the American Civil War, but was stirred up by reconstruction era politicians.  
Today's UDC convention program included a real daughters luncheon and a chapter presidents luncheon, with the centennial dinner tonight.

Led by Marshals, n, and Vice-Chairman of Pages Ignor Francis J. Byrne, S.T.D. St. Bridgets Church, Richmond  
Assemblage  
ited States of America  
y Mrs. McCall Henderson Imes  
President District of Columbia  
by Mrs. R. Grayson Yarrington  
Division President, Maryland  
Assemblage  
Mrs. John Pryor Cowan,  
Vice-President General  
Honorable A. E. S. Stephens  
Lieutenant Governor of Virginia  
Mr. Samuel J. T. Moore, Jr.  
Commander in Chief, Sons of Confederate Veterans of Virginia  
Mrs. John W. Stewart,  
ddaughter of Jefferson Davis, President Confederate States  
1861-1865  
Major General U. S. Grant, III, U.S.A. Ret.,  
Chairman, Civil War Centennial Commission  
James J. Geary,  
Executive Director, Virginia Civil War Commission  
Mrs. Winton Chambers,  
Division President, Tennessee  
the President General  
Officers, Ex-Presidents General, Honorary  
Organization, Division Presidents, Special  
an, and Vice-Chairman of Pages by the  
Judge William Beard  
Mr. Charles du Four,  
eur, founder and Past President, Civil War  
ans, Louisiana.  
Monsignor Byrne  
in their places until the President-General,  
ts on the platform have left the hall.  
Reception will follow immediately in the  
the General Officers, Ex-Presidents-General,  
General Organization, Division Presidents,  
All are most cordially invited.

10:30 A.M.

to

11:30 A.M. Monroe Room:

Vice-President General—Mrs. John Pryor Cowan  
Second Vice-President General—Mrs. Wyatt B. Childs  
Directors for Divisions—Insignia, Pins, etc.  
Scholarships, Education

Byrd Room:

Third Vice-President General—Mrs. Charles C. Johnson  
Directors and leaders of Children of Confederacy Chapters

Jackson Room:

Procedure for Processionals—Mrs. Hiram Mozley, Mrs.  
John M. Flanagan, Marshals

Pages—Mrs. Wilson L. Baker

Properties—Mrs. J. V. Brady—Miss Bertha Crobarger

George Wythe Room:

Historian General—Mrs. Elmer A. Deiss

Recorder General of Crosses of Military Service—

Mrs. J. Frost Walker

Programs for Chapters and Division Historians;

Historical Essay Contests;

Procedure for Applicants and Recipients of Crosses of  
Military Service for Chapters and Divisions

Lee Room:

Registrar General—Mrs. Charles Edgar Cook, Sr.

Treasurer General—Mrs. Erl R. Ramsey

Information for Chapter and Division Registrars and

Treasurers

Washington Room:

Recording Secretary General—Mrs. John Leslie Jones

Organization of New Chapters and Divisions—

Mrs. Coke M. Tilley

All other Chairmen not included in the above may arrange meetings with members by appointment in their rooms or request General Convention Chairman to include them in a separate work shop. A room will be provided.

Reference—Bulletin Board.

12:15 P.M. Busses will leave the hotel entrance promptly for Battlefields: Forts Brady, Gilmer, Johnson, Harrison, Hoke; Batteries Greg and White.

A box lunch with drink served on busses.

Mr. J. Ambler Johnston, noted Richmond authority on the 1860 period, will direct and narrate the tour, assisted by

Mr. Hobson Goodin, President of the Richmond Civil War Round Table; Mr. N. E. Warinner, Mr. Robert W. Waitt, Jr., and Mr. Joseph P. Cullen, Director of the Richmond

Battlefields Parks.

Chairman, Mrs. James T. Avery, Sr.

Assisted by: Miss Louise Bemiss, Miss Ethel Evans, Mrs. Russell A. Gair; Mrs. E. Raymond Hurley, Mrs. David J. Mays, Mrs. B. W. Marshall, Mrs. Alonzo L. Phillips

6:00 P.M. Busses will return to John Marshall Hotel.

## WELCOME EVENING

8:30 P.M. — VIRGINIA ROOM

Mrs. Murray Forbes Wittichen, The President-General  
Mrs. Henry Frost Chadeayne, General Convention Chairman, Presiding  
Concert.....Mr. James S. Taylor, Baldwin Organ  
Processional.....Led by Marshals,  
General Chairman, and Vice-Chairman of Pages  
Invocation.....Right Reverend Monsignor Francis J. Bryne, S.T.D.  
Pastor, St. Bridgets Church, Richmond  
National Anthem .....Assemblage  
Pledge of Allegiance to the Flag of the United States of America  
Led by Mrs. McCall Henderson Imes  
Division President District of Columbia  
Salute to the Confederate Flags.....Led by Mrs. R. Grayson Yarrington  
Division President, Maryland  
Dixie .....Assemblage  
Welcome.....Mrs. John Pryor Cowan,  
Vice-President General  
Welcome to Virginia.....Honorable A. E. S. Stephens  
Lieutenant Governor of Virginia  
Greetings.....Mr. Samuel J. T. Moore, Jr.  
Commander in Chief, Sons of Confederate Veterans of Virginia  
Greetings.....Mrs. John W. Stewart,  
Great-Granddaughter of Jefferson Davis, President Confederate States  
of America, 1861-1865  
Greetings.....Major General U. S. Grant, III, U.S.A. Ret.,  
Chairman, Civil War Centennial Commission  
Greetings.....James J. Geary,  
Executive Director, Virginia Civil War Commission  
Response.....Mrs. Winton Chambers,  
Division President, Tennessee  
Presentation of the President General  
Introduction of the General Officers, Ex-Presidents General, Honorary  
Presidents of the General Organization, Division Presidents, Special  
Guests, General Chairman, and Vice-Chairman of Pages by the  
President General.  
Citation Award.....Judge William Beard  
Address.....Mr. Charles du Four,  
Author, Historian, raconteur, founder and Past President, Civil War  
Round Table of New Orleans, Louisiana.  
Benediction .....Monsignor Byrne  
Retiring of Colors  
Recessional  
Guests will please remain in their places until the President-General,  
the General Officers, and guests on the platform have left the hall.

The President-General's Reception will follow immediately in the John Marshall Room to meet the General Officers, Ex-Presidents-General, Honorary Presidents of the General Organization, Division Presidents, Speakers, and Special Guests. All are most cordially invited.

Musical. . . . . Miss Mildred Penzer Smith, Violin  
Mr. Douglas Stith, Cello  
Mrs. Hilton Wood, Piano

Mrs. Paul Grady Patterson, Chairman

HOSTESSES

Mrs. Hugh Tiernan, Fla. Miss Bertha Crobarger, Va.  
Mrs. William T. Asher, Ga. Miss Mary W. Fleming, Va.  
Mrs. Thelma Mills, La. Mrs. S. Wallace Hatton, Va.  
Mrs. Benjamin L. Bird, Md. Mrs. Cleve E. Loman, Va.  
Mrs. P. M. Floyd, Mo. Mrs. Harris Mitchell, Va.  
Mrs. Alex East, Tenn. Mrs. J. E. Timberlake, Va.  
Mrs. Winston F. Edwards, Va.

The Baldwin Piano and Organs heard during the convention have  
come from M. Garvey Piano and Organ Company, Richmond, Virginia.

CONVENTION RULES

1. Registration will not be accepted during business session. Officers, delegates, and visitors must wear their credential badges at all times for admittance to the business session and to all social events. Door Pages have been so instructed to observe this rule.
2. No delegate shall be entitled to the floor until she arises, addresses the chair, gives her name and Division, and awaits recognition. She must use public address system.
3. No delegate shall speak the second time on the same question, if a delegate who has not spoken asks for the floor; and no delegate shall speak more than twice on the same subject, unless permission of the House is given by a two-thirds vote, on regular motion.
4. Debate shall be limited to three minutes for each speaker, unless an explanation is called for from a Chairman or Committee. Debate on any question shall be limited to 20 minutes. No extension of time shall be granted to speaker on debate, except by two-thirds vote of the House on regular motion.
5. Committee reports shall be limited to five minutes, and time for these shall not be extended, except upon two-thirds vote of the House, upon regular motion.
6. General Officers' reports, except for the President-General, shall be limited to 10 minutes, and the time for these shall not be extended except upon a two-thirds vote of the House in regular motion.
7. An officer or committee chairman, not present when called, shall not be permitted to report until the full list of respective reports shall have been given, except upon two-thirds vote of the House upon regular motion.
8. All main motions or resolutions, and corrections for the minutes, shall be written, signed by the members offering the same, and sent to the Recording Secretary General before the close of the session during which they were offered.
9. The President-General will recognize in order all reports as they appear in program. Only a special emergency will permit any departure from this rule. Chairmen are requested for the best interests of all to observe this rule.

The New Business Committee will meet thirty minutes before each business session in the lobby. Mrs. Ray Scarborough, General Chairman.

(Mrs. W. B.) Beulah H. Meredith, Chairman, South Carolina

Mrs. E. O. Worthy, Mo.  
Mrs. R. P. Burks, W. Va.

Mrs. Frederick M. Cabell, Md.  
Mrs. Ralph W. Schiffer, N.J.

TUESDAY, NOVEMBER 15, 1960

OPENING BUSINESS SESSION

VIRGINIA ROOM

7:30 A.M.—9:30 A.M.

Registration—Lobby.

Registration closed during all sessions.

10:00 A.M. Call to Order.....The President-General  
Invocation.....Mrs. W. R. Rickman of Virginia  
Pledge of Allegiance to the Flag of the United States of  
America.....Led by Mrs. W. J. Holliday of Alabama  
Salute to the Confederate Flags  
Led by Mrs. Thomas W. Huey of South Carolina  
National Anthem.....Assemblage  
Led by Mrs. John Wamble of Mississippi  
Organist, Mr. James S. Taylor  
Welcome.....The Honorable Claude W. Woodward,  
Mayor of Richmond  
Ritual of the United Daughters of the Confederacy  
Introduction of the Convention Pages  
Roll Call.....Mrs. John Leslie Jones,  
Recording Secretary General  
General Officers, Ex-Presidents-General, Honorary Presidents  
of the General Organization, General Chairman of  
Standing and Special Committees.  
Roll Call of Division Presidents, presenting their State  
flags to Mrs. John Pryor Cowan, Vice-President General  
Dixie.....Assemblage  
Led by Mrs. Linn T. Howick, Rhode Island  
Introductions  
Parliamentarian.....Mrs. Jerome Francis Duggan  
Memorial Building Office Manager.  
Reports: General Chairman  
Credentials.....Mrs. James O. Pasley  
Program.....Mrs. Glenn G. Thomas  
Rules.....Mrs. W. B. Meridith  
Reports of General Officers  
The President-General.....Mrs. Murray Forbes Wittichen  
Vice-President General.....Mrs. John Pryor Cowan  
Second Vice-President-General.....Mrs. Wyatt B. Childs  
Third Vice-President-General.....Mrs. Charles C. Johnson  
Recording Secretary General.....Mrs. John Leslie Jones  
New Business.....Mrs. Ray Scarborough  
Announcements  
Recess

12:30 P.M. Chapter President's Luncheon—John Marshall Room

Mrs. Wyatt B. Childs, Second Vice-President-General,  
Chairman

Real Daughters Luncheon—George Wythe Room

Mrs. J. W. Phillips, President, Elliott Grays Chapter  
Richmond, Virginia, Chairman  
President Real Daughters Club, Mrs. W. D. Caughman,  
Columbia, South Carolina

12:30 P.M. to 1:30 P.M.

Registration—Lobby

2:00 P.M. Reports:

Auditor.....Mrs. A. M. Grimsley, Finance Chairman  
Treasurer General.....Mrs. Erl R. Ramsey  
Registrar-General—Awards.....Mrs. Charles E. Cook, Sr.  
Historian General—Awards.....Mrs. Elmer A. Deiss  
Recorder General of Crosses of Military Service—Awards  
Mrs. J. Frost Walker

New Business.....Mrs. Ray Scarborough  
Announcements  
Recess

VIRGINIA ROOM

DIVISION PRESIDENTS EVENING

7:00 P.M. Centennial Dinner.....Mrs. Lee H. Lyle, Chairman  
President, Georgia Division

Processional.....Mr. James S. Taylor, Organ  
Color Bearers, Chairman, Pages, Division Presidents,  
Vice-President General, President General

Call to Order.....The President-General  
Invocation.....Mrs. L. M. Bashinsky  
Mrs. John Pryor Cowan, Vice-President-General, Presiding  
for Division Presidents Reports

Prizes

DIVISIONS WITH MEMBERSHIP OVER 3000

Virginia.....Miss Alice Whitley Jones  
Georgia.....Mrs. Lee H. Lyle  
North Carolina.....Mrs. E. A. Anderson

DIVISIONS WITH MEMBERSHIP BETWEEN 2000 AND 3000

Texas.....Mrs. Dennis C. Colwell  
Alabama.....Mrs. J. W. Rouselle  
Florida.....Mrs. Herbert O. Vance  
South Carolina.....Mrs. W. A. King  
Tennessee.....Mrs. Winton Chambers

DIVISIONS WITH MEMBERSHIP BETWEEN 1000 AND 2000

Mississippi.....Mrs. J. E. Schwartz  
 Louisiana.....Mrs. M. D. O'Neal

DIVISIONS WITH MEMBERSHIP UNDER 1000

California.....Mrs. Anne Harton Vinton  
 Arizona.....Mrs. A. D. R. Newhard  
 Arkansas.....Mrs. Thomas F. Dodson  
 Colorado.....Miss Ella James Colburn  
 District of Columbia.....Mrs. McCall Henderson Imes  
 Kentucky.....Mrs. Walter C. Ellis  
 Maryland.....Mrs. R. Grayson Yarrington  
 Michigan.....Mrs. John Petrosky  
 Missouri.....Mrs. Frederick E. Mann  
 New Mexico.....Mrs. Laurence S. Dixon  
 New York.....Mrs. W. Howard Steiner  
 Washington.....Mrs. Jessie Anderson  
 West Virginia.....Mrs. Elmer Byrum Dakan

CHAPTERS WHERE NO DIVISION

France,  
 Paris Chapter.....Marquise de Crequi Montfort de Courtivron  
 Illinois,  
 Chicago Chapter.....Mrs. Frank Gross  
 Massachusetts,  
 Boston Chapter.....Mrs. Webster A. Kefauver  
 Minnesota,  
 Minneapolis—Robert E. Lee Chapter.....Mrs. Robert W. McVey  
 New Jersey,  
 Demarest—Varina Davis Chapter.....Mrs. Moscoe Holland  
 East Orange—Desiree L. Franklin Chapter.....Mrs. W. L. Rhodes  
 Oregon,  
 Portland Chapter.....Mrs. A. B. Kilpatrick  
 Portland—Robert E. Lee Chapter.....Mrs. Vernon Duncan  
 Pennsylvania,  
 Philadelphia Chapter.....Mrs. Stanberry Speer  
 Philadelphia—Dixie Chapter.....Mrs. Otis Conley  
 Pittsburgh Chapter.....Mrs. Richard Huessener  
 Rhode Island,  
 Providence Chapter.....Mrs. Linn T. Howick  
 Utah,  
 Salt Lake City—Robert E. Lee Chapter.....Mrs. Harold P. Parmelee  
 Wyoming,  
 Casper—Yellowstone Chapter.....Mrs. W. H. Burrett  
 Film—Jefferson Davis Memorial Chapel Dedication  
 Narrated by The President-General

WEDNESDAY, NOVEMBER 16, 1960

9:00 P.M. Pages Dance—Roof Garden  
 7:30 A.M.—9:30 A.M.—Registration—Lobby  
 8:00 A.M. Breakfast—Florida Division Honoring the President-General  
 George Wythe Rom  
 10:00 A.M. Business Session—Virginia Room  
 Call to Order.....The President-General  
 Invocation.....Mrs. A. W. Grimsley  
 Minutes.....Recording Secretary General  
 Reports:  
 Credentials.....Mrs. James O. Pasley  
 Mrs. Norman V. Randolph Relief Fund—  
 Mrs. Charles S. McDowell  
 Executive Committee  
 Executive Board  
 Memorial Building  
 United States Service Academy's Awards  
 Jefferson Davis Memorial Chapel....The President-General  
 Confederate Memorial Stamps.....Mrs. Howard I. Young  
 Correct use of the Confederate Flags.....Mrs. Lewis M. Gaines  
 Jefferson Davis Hall of Fame.....Mrs. L. M. Bashinsky  
 Centennial Committee.....Miss Desiree L. Franklin  
 New Business.....Mrs. Ray Scarborough  
 Announcements  
 Recess  
 2:00 P.M. Call to Order.....The President General  
 Reports—General Chairman  
 Memorial.....Mrs. Cecil Holt Mullikin  
 Mrs. Simon Baruch University Triennial Award  
 Mrs. John L. Heiss  
 New Chapters and Divisions.....Mrs. Coke Tilley  
 Radio and Television.....Mrs. Velma P. Deck  
 Magazine.....Mrs. Clarence Williamson, Managing Editor  
 Press.....Mrs. Lynn Weber  
 Policy.....Mrs. L. M. Bashinsky  
 Memorial Building  
 Grounds.....Mrs. Paul G. Patterson  
 Furnishings.....Mrs. Wallace Hatton  
 Library.....Miss Mary Fleming  
 Markers.....Mrs. Harris Mitchell  
 Filing and Lending.....Mrs. William Harllee  
 New Business.....Mrs. Ray Scarborough  
 Recess

## HISTORICAL EVENING

### VIRGINIA ROOM

8:30 P.M.

- Concert.....Mr. James S. Taylor, Baldwin Organ
- Processional
- Color Bearers, Past Historians General and the Division Historians, Past Recorders General of Crosses of Military Service and the Division Recorders of Crosses of Military Service, The Recorder General of Crosses of Military Service, the Historian General and The President General
- Call to Order.....The President General
- Invocation.....Dr. Carl J. Sanders, District Superintendent Richmond District, Virginia Conference of The Methodist Church
- Pledge of Allegiance to the Flag of the United States of America  
Mrs. W. R. Jeeves, Michigan
- Salute to the Confederate Flags.....Mrs. Lewis M. Gaines, Missouri Chairman, Correct Use of the Confederate Flags
- Dixie ..... Assemblage
- Presentation of the Recorder General of Crosses of Military Service  
Mrs. J. Frost Walker, South Carolina
- Introduction of Past Recorders General, and the Division Recorders of Crosses of Military Service
- Bestowal Ceremony
- Recipients of Crosses for Military Service
- World War I  
Thomas Lippitt Wattles, Rear Admiral, United States Navy (Retired); Past Commander Robert E. Lee Camp 726, Sons Confederate Veterans, Alexandria, Virginia.  
Grandson of Charles Edward Lippitt, Surgeon, 57th Virginia Volunteers Confederate States Army.
- World War II  
James Kimble Varadaman, Jr., Rear Admiral, United States Navy (Retired); Naval Aide to President Harry S. Truman; former Governor of the Federal Reserve System; Chairman of the Board Citizens and Southern Bank, Albany, Georgia.  
Grandsons of Aaron Adair Burleson, Major and Surgeon on General Robert E. Lee's staff, Confederate States Army.
- World War II  
James Matthew Slay, Colonel, United States Marine Corps (Retired); Vice-President Federal Reserve Bank, Richmond, Virginia.  
Grandson of James K. Slay, Company C, Powell's Mississippi Regiment, Forrest's Command, Confederate States Army.
- Korean Conflict  
David Gregg Adams, Jr., Commander, United States Navy; Science Department, United States Naval Academy, Annapolis, Maryland.  
Grandson of E. L. Adams, Company B, 25th Regiment, James Island, South Carolina; Pee Dee Light Artillery, Confederate States Army.

### World War II—Posthumously Awarded

Roger de Courtivron, 312th Regiment Heavy Artillery, French Secret Service. Enlisted October 1, 1939, Killed and buried by the Wehrmacht, August 23, 1944, at St. Michael de Maurienne. Interred in Passy France de Courtivron family vault, August 25, 1947. Received by M. Pierre Boyer, attache of French Embassy, personally representing His Excellency, Henri Alphan, Ambassador of France to the United States.

### The National Anthem

### Certificates of Merit:

Colonel Herbert Witt Harris  
Mr. Edwin Hyde  
Mr. Samuel S. T. Moore, Jr.  
Mr. William Thalheimer

Mrs. Simon M. Baruch University Award.....Mrs. John L. Heiss  
Dr. James Irvin Robertson, Jr., University of Iowa

Presentation of the Historian General.....Mrs. Elmer A. Deiss

Introduction of Past Historians General and the Division Historians

Speaker.....*Forrest*.....Robert Selph Henry

Benediction.....Dr. Carl J. Sanders

Retiring of Colors

Guests will please remain in their places until The President-General, the General Officers and guests on the platform have left the hall.

THURSDAY, NOVEMBER 17, 1960

- 9:30 A.M. Call to Order.....The President General  
Invocation.....Mrs. W. R. Rickman  
Credentials Final Report.....Mrs. James O. Pasley  
Nomination and Election of Officers  
Reports.....General Chairman  
Finance—Mrs. A. M. Grimsley  
Southern Literature—Mrs. Max S. Flynt  
Southern Poets—Mrs. Charles Schumacher  
Jefferson Davis Highway—Mrs. D. S. Coltrane  
Music of the Confederacy—Mrs. John Wamble  
Certificate Awards and Trophies  
—Mrs. William McDowell  
Properties—Mrs. J. V. Brady  
Coordinating Council Committee U.D.C.—S.C.V.  
Mrs. John Pryor Cowan  
Centennial Essays Scholarship Awards  
Mrs. Wyatt B. Childs
- Recess
- 1:30 P.M. Call to Order.....The President General  
Reports  
General Chairman of Pages.....Mrs. Wilson L. Baker  
Confederate Veterans Records  
Preservation.....Miss A. Böhmer Rudd  
Markers for Graves.....Mrs. Thomas Shockley

- Monuments and Memorials.....Miss Addie Purcell  
 Cemeteries Where Confederate Veterans Interred  
 Mrs. Olin S. Cofer
- Records from Gravestones.....Mrs. Thomas W. Huey  
 Board of Review.....Mrs. Hollifield Jones  
 Sale of U.D.C. Hand Book—Mrs. Eugene Thames  
 Sale of U.D.C. Histories—Mrs. Claude D. Walker  
 Sale of Stone Mountain Coins—Miss Charles Anthony
- New Business—By-Laws.....Mrs. W. Sanders Gramling  
 Recess
- 3:00 P.M. Fashion Show, Party and Shopping tour, Miller and Rhodes  
 (within a block's walking distance of John Marshall  
 Hotel). Please wear registration badge for admission.
- 8:30 P.M. Call to Order.....The President General  
 Unfinished Business  
 By-Laws.....Mrs. W. Sanders Gramling  
 Courtesy Resolutions  
 Installation of Officers  
 Adjournment of the 67th General U.D.C. Convention.

FRIDAY, NOVEMBER 18, 1960

- 9:30 A.M. Stratford Tour.....Mrs. Erl R. Ramsey, Chairman  
 Busses will leave John Marshall Hotel promptly at 9:30  
 A.M. General Officers, Division Presidents, Members of the  
 former U.D.C. Stratford Committee will go in one bus  
 direct to Stratford. Busses accommodating other members  
 will leave at the same time.

AIDES TO THE PRESIDENT GENERAL

- Mrs. A. C. Gannaway, Arkansas      Mrs. John H. Sutherland, Missouri  
 Mrs. I. Clifton Warner, Virginia

SERGEANT AT ARMS IN CHARGE OF  
 CONVENTION HALL DOORS

- Mrs. J. E. Hill, Georgia      Miss Margaret Vinton, Missouri  
 Mrs. M. O. McRae, Florida      Mrs. Glenn G. Thomas, Missouri  
 Mrs. Gladys J. Marsh, Missouri      Mrs. Jon Provost, California

SPECIAL CONVENTION GUESTS AND AIDES  
 TO GENERAL CONVENTION CHAIRMAN FROM VIRGINIA

- Governor and Mrs. J. Lindsay Almond, Jr.  
 Miss Eleanor Bagby  
 Mrs. William Hunter de Butts  
 Miss Eleanor Brokenbrough  
 Mrs. Robert Cabell  
 Mrs. Henry Cowardin  
 Mrs. James Donahue  
 Mrs. Edloe Donnan  
 Mr. and Mrs. Virginius Dabney  
 Mrs. Stuart Fitzhugh  
 Mrs. Douglas Southhall Freeman  
 Mr. and Mrs. Edwin Hyde  
 Colonel and Mrs. Herbert W. Harris  
 Mr. J. Ambler Johnston  
 Mr. Virgil Carrington Jones  
 Mrs. Brokenbrough Lamb  
 Mrs. J. W. R. Revell  
 Mrs. Stuart Reynolds  
 Mrs. Ben Jackson Sergeant  
 Miss Elizabeth Stuart  
 Mrs. Mary Sutherland  
 Mr. and Mrs. Lyon S. Tyler, Jr.  
 Mrs. Granville Grey Valentine  
 Mrs. Samuel Witt  
 Miss Elizabeth Witt  
 Mr. and Mrs. John W. Stewart, California  
 Mr. and Mrs. Frank Griffin, Pennsylvania

PAGES

- Mrs. Wilson L. Baker, General Chairman, Florida  
 Mrs. John de Palma, Co-Chairman, Virginia  
 ASSISTANTS  
 Miss Mary Avis Connor, West Virginia  
 Mrs. J. E. Hill, Georgia  
 Mrs. Linn Howick, Rhode Island  
 Mrs. Dupont Smith, Georgia  
 Miss Ella Jean Switzer, Virginia

SPECIAL PAGES SERVING THE PRESIDENT GENERAL

- Miss Kathryn Axton, Florida  
 Mrs. Samuel Clay Oliver, Texas

FLOOR AND PLATFORM TO PRESIDENT GENERAL

- Helen Louise Bunch, Virginia  
 Nancy Page Bunch, Virginia  
 Betty Geiger, Missouri  
 Diane Cornelia Hall, Virginia  
 Louis Kite, Tennessee  
 Suzanne Larson, Virginia  
 Cheri Deanne Marlow, Virginia  
 Betsy Jane Miller, Tennessee  
 Stephanie Chouteau Murphy, Missouri

## EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE

Vice-President General, Ben Bookout, Virginia  
Carol Revere, Virginia  
Second Vice-President General, Nan Banister Murphy, Georgia  
Third Vice-President General, Helen Hudson, Alabama  
Recording Secretary General, William Marsh, Missouri  
Treasurer General, Barbara Ann Comeaux, Louisiana  
Registrar General, Jeannelle Baptiste and Jo Karen Bouteller, Oklahoma  
Historian General, Ruth Anne Taylor, Mississippi  
Recorder General of Crosses of Military Service,  
Martha Bratton Walker, South Carolina  
President Real Daughters Club, Mickey Lund, Michigan

## DIVISIONS

Alabama—William Henry Askew, IV  
Arizona—Jacqueline Cureton  
California—Pamela McKee, Francile Ann Provost  
District of Columbia—Sharon Lee Dennis, Charles William Brickert  
Florida—Howard Axton, Elizabeth Tiernan  
Georgia—Bettye Burgess  
Louisiana—Valerie Joe Fava, Sue Swearinger  
Massachusetts—Roberta Baker, Martha Alice Gunn  
Missouri—Catherine Popp, Cecile Jett  
Mississippi—Martha Alice Gunn  
North Carolina—Elizabeth Ann Cox, Elizabeth Woodard  
Ohio—Nancy J. Ramsey  
South Carolina—Elaine Schaap, Caroline Smith  
Tennessee—Dianne Ray  
Texas—Mary Gene Florence  
Virginia—Lucy Bennett Fitzgerald, Cornelia Anne Jones  
West Virginia—Pencelia Dakan  
Colorado, Illinois, Kentucky, Maryland, Michigan, Minnesota, New Jersey, New Mexico, New York, Oklahoma, Oregon, Pennsylvania, Rhode Island, Utah, Washington, Wyoming, did not send names or request for pages in time for listing.

## PRESIDENT GENERAL'S SCHEDULE

November 8, Tuesday:  
Arrival—met at airport, courtesy car with driver during convention period arranged by Mrs. J. W. Phillips.  
November 9, Wednesday:  
10:00 A.M. Conference, John Marshall Hotel staff with General Chairman.  
1:00 P.M. Luncheon, Mrs. J. Lindsay Almond, Executive Mansion, honoring the President General.  
2:30 P.M. Press Interview, Richmond Times Dispatch  
4:00 P.M. Press Interview, Richmond News Leader  
7:00 P.M. Radio Panel

November 10, Thursday:

10:00 A.M.—1:00 P.M.—Conference General and Local Committee, Convention Chairman

3:00 P.M. Television Panel Program

7:00 P.M. Dinner

November 11, Friday:

No conferences, interviews or meetings will be held.

1:00 P.M. Luncheon, Country Club of Virginia, honoring Mrs. James Stewart and other descendants of Jefferson Davis.

7:00 P.M. Dinner, General Convention Chairman, honoring local committee chairmen.

November 12, Saturday:

Jefferson Davis Memorial Chapel Dedication.  
Luncheon, Commonwealth Club for special guests and descendants of Jefferson Davis.

7:00 P.M. Executive Board Dinner Meeting, John Marshall Room.

November 13, Sunday:

Carried in Convention Program.

November 14, Monday:

Carried in Convention Program.

6:00 P.M. Reception — General Chairman, Suite 300, to meet General Officers, speaker, special guests.

7:00 P.M. President General's Dinner honoring the participants for opening evening program.

10:30 P.M. President General's Reception, honoring all registered for Convention to meet speaker and special guests.

November 15, Tuesday:

Carried in Program.

November 16, Wednesday:

8:00 A.M. Florida Division Breakfast honoring the President General.

12:30 P.M. Georgia Division Luncheon.

6:00 P.M. Reception General Chairman, Suite 300, General Officers to meet the speaker Recipients of Crosses for Military Service, special guests and platform participants.

7:00 P.M. President General's Dinner in honor of special guests. Hazel Ione Moses, Harpist, will play at the President General's dinners, Monday and Wednesday evenings.



*Nov 15 '60 Richmond World News*  
**Centennial Means Dedication, UDC Told**

RICHMOND (AP) — A New Orleans writer told the United Daughters of the Confederacy last night that the Civil War centennial is not meant to reopen old wounds, but to inspire Americans to rededicate themselves to the ideals of their ancestors.

Charles Du Four, columnist for the New Orleans States-Item and author of a forthcoming book, "The Night the War Was

Lost," declared that otherwise "the observation would be in vain."

Du Four said history proves

nations become greater through civil war and pointed as proof to Greece, England and France.

"And the great country we have today is the result of binding up wounds." Bitterness, he said, was not felt by soldiers of the American Civil War, but was stirred up by reconstruction era politicians.

Today's UDC convention program included a real daughters luncheon and a chapter presidents luncheon, with the centennial dinner tonight.

The

# Women

The Richmond News Leader

14 Monday, Nov. 14, 1960

## Descendant Of Davis Visits UDC

One woman came all the way from Europe to participate in the United Daughters of the Confederacy convention which is being held here.

She did it out of respect for her great-grandfather, Jefferson Davis, president of the Confederacy.

She is Mrs. John W. Stewart of Santa Barbara, Calif., who stopped here en route home from France to cut the ribbons on the Jefferson Davis Memorial chapel Saturday and take part in a memorial service held at his grave in Hollywood Cemetery yesterday. Both observances were held in conjunction with the national UDC convention here this week.

Mrs. Stewart, wearing a purple dress, full-length mink coat and mink hat and Mrs. Murray Forbes Wittichen, president-general, together placed a wreath on Davis' grave. Afterward, pages took old-fashioned nosegays and placed them on the grave of Mrs. Davis, whose name was Varina, and the Davis' unmarried daughter, Winnie.

Then Mrs. Stewart, also named Varina, took a small bouquet of red carnations and placed them on the grave of her brother, who is buried near Davis.

On Saturday, Mrs. Stewart, then wearing a black dress with mink stole, cut the ribbon at the memorial chapel on the 17th floor of MCV.

"I am the oldest living great-granddaughter," she commented earlier. "It is a great heritage. I am very proud that I am descended from such an illustrious person — it's been quite something to live up to."

Although Mrs. Stewart did not meet her great-grandfather, she has a photograph taken while she sat on Mrs. Davis' knee. "I am the only one of my generation who saw her, although I can't remember it."

All Confederate women were the concern of the UDC yesterday when a session of the centennial workshop was held at the Hotel John Marshall convention headquarters. Certified accounts of heroism of these women were asked by Miss Desiree Franklin of New York city, honorary president.

She also noted that action by Postmaster Arthur Summerfield on a Jefferson Davis memorial stamp would be made today, and asked that thousands of letters be sent him "if his decision is not what we want."

During the parade and memorial service yesterday at Hollywood, the skies rained flower petals from an airplane circling overhead as Mrs. Wittichen and Mrs. Stewart placed the wreaths on Davis' tomb. The ceremonies were highlighted by bands and color guards from the Shriners, Light Infantry Blues, 176th Infantry and John Marshall and George Wythe High Schools. Later, members attended a memorial service for deceased members at Boulevard Methodist Church and dedication services at the UDC Memorial Building.

# Pages at UDC Convention Are Here From 19 States

By Barbara Bright

Thirty young girls and one boy are serving as couriers for the army of women now in Richmond at the United Daughters of the Confederacy convention.

The couriers, called pages, are doing the legwork at the UDC business sessions. Each state UDC group is assigned a page, each national officer has one or more pages, and the UDC president-general has 10 teen-age girls on hand to deliver her messages.

The pages are all "of Confederate heritage and members of the Children of the Confederacy," explained Mrs. Wilson L. Baker of Tampa, Fla., chairman of the pages. Twenty of them wear white skirts and blouses, 10 (the special pages for the president-general) wear red blouses and white skirts.

**CHECKING HER** list, she counted girls from 19 states who are on hand for the convention. Mrs. Baker noted proudly that she has three grandchildren serving as pages this year: Cheri Marlowe of Montgomery, Ala.; Kenny Smith of Decatur, Ga., and Helen Jane Whelchel of Kingsport, Tenn.

"I was page chairman at last year's convention in Detroit last year," Mrs. Baker said, "and my grandson was a page then."

This year's only male page is Ben Bookout, an RPI student. He will serve with Carol Revere, a blonde high school student from Portsmouth, as courier for the national vice president-general.

**CAROL, WHO** is second vice president of the Virginia Children of the Confederacy, has had previous experience as a page. She has been a page at three state UDC conventions.

"I love it," she said excitedly, "and I don't mind missing school for this. I feel it's more educational than school."

Nan Murphy, a page from Albany, Ga., commented that she liked the honor of being a page, "but I hate missing school. I'll miss my homecoming football game," she said disconsolately.

A page from Lawton, Okla., brought a part of school with her to the convention. "I'll have this whole week's schoolwork to make up when I get back," petite brunette Nancy Lee explained. "We're supposed to have a test in history every day, so I brought my history book along to study when I'm not working."

Nancy said she plans to absorb as much Southern history as she can while she's in Richmond. Yesterday she was one of the pages who joined UDC convention delegates on a bus tour of Confederate battlefields near Richmond.

The Oklahoma page said she would store up the Southern history she learns

this week. "In history we're studying Jefferson's administration now . . . we haven't gotten to the Civil War yet."

Nancy said she had been hearing about the South all her life from her great-aunt, with whom she came to the convention. "I think it's real exciting to be here and seeing all the things I've always heard about!"

**A PAGE FROM** Richmond who became a member of the Children of the Confederacy last Saturday said yesterday she was worried about whether she could be excused from school to serve at the daytime business sessions. But Barbara Pharr, a student at Brookland Junior High School, added enthusiastically that she "can't wait" for her duties to start.

At last night's banquet, Cheri Marlowe, a page to the president-general, presented Mrs. Murray Forbes Wittichen a tiny church containing money the pages have contributed to the care of the Jefferson Davis Chapel.

The UDC delegates see to it that the pages don't spend all their time running back and forth with messages in hand, however. Tonight the Pages' Ball is planned. The lone male page will have company then. Boys from the University of Richmond and Thomas Jefferson High School will escort the girls at the dance.



—Staff Photo by Amir Fashid

Cheri Marlowe (center) Holds Church Containing Chapel Contributions  
Other UDC Pages Are Nancy Lee (left) and Carol Revere

# UDC Chairman Urges Group To Fight Misrepresentation

By L. E. Dalton

A call for Southern women to fight misrepresentation regarding their homeland was sounded at a meeting yesterday of the centennial committee of the United Daughters of the Confederacy.

"You have the challenge of your lives," Chairman Desiree L. Franklin of New York told the group. "For 100 years we have stood misrepresentation. Now is the time for us to object. I object to them saying we went to war for slavery—only a small percentage did that. Fight what is in the theater, on the screen, in the newspapers. I have been fighting this almost alone."

The committee, meeting at UDC headquarters here as part of the group's 67th annual convention, voiced disapproval of the title of the Civil War

Centennial. (Another story on Page 24.)

"It should have been 'War Between the States,'" said the chairman, "but it was chosen by President Eisenhower, who was influenced by Northerners and I was not head of this committee then."

She told the group of proposed 90-minute television production of "Andersonville," a play regarding the tribulations and maltreatment of Union soldiers at a Southern prison. Miss Franklin said she and others had written a number of letters to the Columbia Broadcasting System asking that the film not be shown.

"The Northern prisons were more horrible," Miss Franklin said. "Ft. Delaware, not Andersonville, had the highest mortality rate."

"It is hard to get anything

uncontroversial in the theater today," said Mrs. W. Howard Steiner, New York division president, "because there are so many subversive groups working in it and they hate the South because we are such real Americans."

Miss Franklin asked members to return to their states and begin a drive for a religious observance of the centennial.

"I want a prayer in every church at 11 a.m. on that Sunday to honor the boys in Gray and in Blue. Then I want a prayer for peace all over. I don't want blame to be given—just one loving prayer for one and all."

In other business, the chairman asked committee members to send her names and biographies of Southern Civil War

Continued on Page 6, Col. 1



Mrs. M. F. Wittichen (left) and Mrs. J. W. Stewart Place Wreath Ceremony at Hollywood Cemetery, Honored Jefferson Davis

*Richmond Times Dispatch P. 11-14-60*

Continued from First Page

heroines so she can seek national recognition for them during the centennial.

Miss Franklin expressed disappointment that Jefferson Davis, Confederate president, had not gained admittance to New York University's Hall of Fame and urged members to work toward this goal.

"You will not find in the United States a greater man than Davis and very few as great," she said.

She also reported on the drive for a Davis memorial stamp, to appear during the

centennial, and noted that a fifth Lincoln stamp is to be issued between 1961 and 1965.

"I have talked with (Postmaster General) Summerfield and have said it would be a divided country again if we didn't get that stamp," Miss Franklin said. "It is under consideration now and I will find out Monday. If the decision is not what we want, I want thousands of letters to be sent to the postmaster general."

"The time has come for us to realize that there is really a subversive attempt to keep this stamp from coming to pass," Mrs. Robert C. Bachman of Washington, a candidate for president-general of the UDC, told the committee.



CONFEDERATE DESCENDANTS FACE U.D.C. CONVENTION WITH PORTRAIT OF CONFEDERATE PRESIDENT Mrs. M. F. Wittichen, President-General, Mrs. J. P. Cowan, First Vice President, at Davis Memorial Chapel

(Staff Photos)

## Confederates May Battle Over Building

Efforts to wrest control of the Memorial Building from their national officers threaten to divide the United Daughters of the Confederacy.

Approximately 400 delegates to the UDC annual convention being held this week are to consider proposed amendments to by-laws during this second day of business sessions.

More than 1,000 signatures have been placed on a proposal that there be no changes this year in the general by-laws and the general by-laws committee has recommended that none of the proposed amendments be adopted.

This faction, representing about half of the convention body, believes that further change is needless, because by-laws were changed only two years ago.

However some 22 amendments have been submitted for consideration to the convention, including one calling for a Memorial Building committee composed of three UDC members (one of whom shall live in or near Richmond) to supervise the national headquarters building on North Boulevard.

Another proposed amendment calls for a similar committee to supervise the business office here.

The Memorial Building and business office are supervised now by the president-general and the executive committee.

### OTHER IDEAS

Other suggested amendments call for limitation of the terms of officers to no more than two consecutive years and for a two-thirds convention roll call vote for by-laws, rules of order and motions to rescind action previously taken.

An historical evening will follow today's business sessions. At this time, Cross of Military Service, the highest honor the UDC can bestow on non-members, will be awarded.

Recipients will be retired Marine Col. James Matthew Slay of this city, retired Rear Adm. Thomas Lippitt Wattles of Alexandria, retired Rear Adm. James Kimble Vardaman Jr. of Albany, Ga., retired Navy Comdr. David Gregg Adams Jr. of Annapolis, Md., and Roger de Courtivron of the French Secret Service.

De Courtivron's cross will be awarded posthumously and will be accepted by Pierre Boyer, attache of the French embassy in Washington.

Other awards will be the Mrs. Simon M. Baruch University Award, won by James L. Robertson Jr., University of

## Civil War Celebration

# State UDC Groups Plan Centennial

By MARGARET PADGETTE and ROSE BENNETT

The United Daughters of the Confederacy are really united when it comes to the national commemoration of the Civil War Centennial.

On a state scale commemorations will be varied, but all will be carried out in the same spirit.

In Tennessee UDC members are working to raise funds for a \$15,000 statue of Jefferson Davis that will be erected in the Davis park at Memphis, according to Mrs. W. O. Gordon, division president.

"We've already got \$1,000 for the project," she said, "and we've commissioned the sculptor."

Otherwise, she said, Centennial observances are being left up to each locality in the Volunteer State.

In South Carolina, the UDC is co-operating with a re-enactment of Fort Sumpter, said Mrs. W. A. King, president of the division.

"A play has been written especially for the occasion, when the National Civil War Centennial Commission will meet at Charleston in April," she said.

### MAIN AIM

Her main aim, she said, is to urge proper respect for the Confederate flag.

"The flag should be treated with respect," she said. "It once belonged to a very proud nation."

Arkansas is concentrating on

Iowa historian; the Blount Memorial Award, won by the Georgia division; the Mullikin Prize, won by Mrs. Gordon W. Chambers of the Georgia division; a certificate of merit, won by Mrs. G. T. Winn of the Virginia division, and a citation of merit, won by Mrs. McCall H. Imes of the District of Columbia division.

Speaker for the evening will be Robert Selph Henry, author and historian. Henry's topic will be "The Forrest Prescription for Victory."

Tomorrow's schedule calls for nomination and election of officers, reports, unfinished business and adjournment.

local observances, said the UDC division president, Mrs. Thomas F. Dodson.

"The UDC there has completed a survey of historical markers in the state, and we've had published a Centennial edition of "Arkansas in War and Reconstruction," she added.

All is not smooth with Centennial plans in Mississippi. Gov. Ross Barnett's failure to appoint either a UDC or Sons of Confederate Veterans member to the state commission is "resented," according to Mrs. J. E. Schwartz, division president.

### BIG PLAN

"Our most ambitious plan is the restoration of the old Capitol Building," she said. "The UDC hopes to have a room in it as a museum."

The North Carolina division hopes to mark every Confederate grave in the Tar Heel State before January 8, said Mrs. E. A. Anderson, division president.

"Secret or hasty burial, sometimes on private property, will complicate this job," she said.

"Our big project is erection

## Confederates Skirt Problems In Seating

Skirts can be a problem. Pages and delegates to the United Daughters of the Confederacy convention here this week have been scrambling with skirts for the past two days.

At last night's Centennial dinner, full-skirted pages and division presidents met crisis head-on when they tried to get off the stage and found two hoops wouldn't go down the steps at one time.

And at Monday's opening evening ceremonies, 42 seats had to be reserved for the 27 pages. Most of them had worn such large hoopskirts they needed two chairs apiece instead of one.

of a building to house the department of archives and history as a monument to the Carolina Confederacy," she said.

Louisiana's big project is monuments, too. The division there is working now to clean and repair them, said Mrs. M. D. O'Neal, president.

"Our aim during the Centennial is to remind our young people of their heritage and of the principles their ancestors fought for," said Miss Alice Whitley Jones, Virginia division president.

## 100-Year-Old Dresses Worn for UDC Dinner

The latest in synthetic fabrics and mink stoles has been rubbing shoulders with 100-year-old capes and shawls around Richmond these days.

Prized hand-me-downs were trotted out for the Centennial Dinner at the United Daughters of the Confederacy annual convention last night and caused much more comment than new dinner dresses.

Mrs. Margaret C. Wilson of West Palm Beach, Fla., wore her mother's honeymoon traveling costume—a gray and rose taffeta dress and bonnet dating from reconstruction days.

Miss Alice Whitley Jones, Virginia division president from this city, was ruffled inside and out. She wore pantaloons and a "birdcage"—a hoopskirt she made from bass piano strings—underneath a white satin ball gown that belonged to her great-great-aunt, Virginia Jane Allen.

A reproduction of a dress worn by Rose Greenhow, the Confederate espionage agent known as "Rebel Rose," was worn by Mrs. McCall Henderson Imes, president of the District of Columbia division. She won first prize for her costume at the dinner.

"Southern charm surely has to be learned," exclaimed Mrs. Hubert Tucker of Lawrenceville, Ga., when she had difficulty managing the hoop under her white ball gown.

Mrs. Lee H. Lyle wore an heirloom cameo, too. Hers belonged to her great-grandmother and was worn at the throat of her Centennial reproduction dress in brown brocaded taffeta.

Mrs. Lyle, who is from Jonesboro, Ga., is president of the Georgia division and was chairman of last night's dinner.

Mrs. Elmer B. Dakan Jr., West Virginia division president, was decked out in what she called "an assemblage."

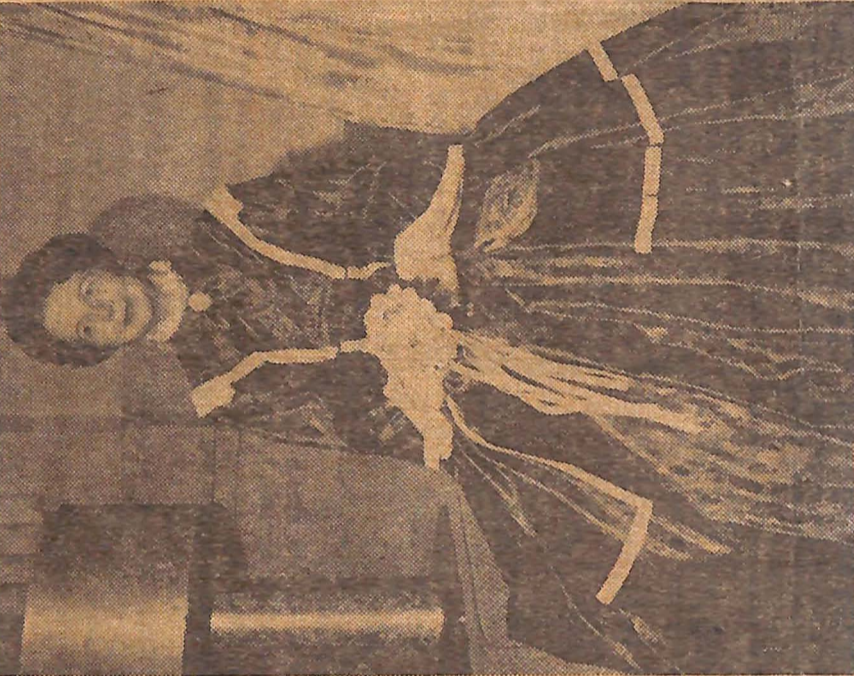
Hat's Straight ... Nosegay's Neat ... Shoes Are Buttoned ... History's Going to Dine



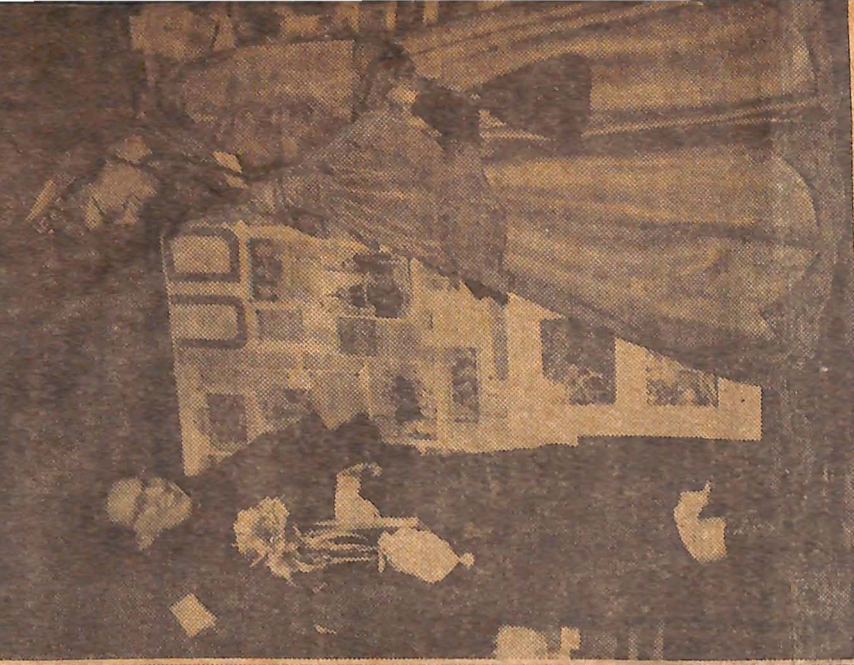
MISS ALICE JONES' BIRDCAGE GETS INSPECTED  
Mrs. J. W. Roussele (right), Mobile, Ala., Wears Copy



MRS. MARGARET WILSON'S DRESS IS ORIGINAL  
Mrs. Hubert Tucker (left), Mrs. R. L. O'Bannon (right)



CENTENNIAL DINNER CHAIRMAN WEARS BROCADE  
Mrs. L. H. Lyle of Georgia Made Copy in Brown



MRS. E. B. DAKAN JR. SHOWS HIGH-BUTTON SHOES  
Mrs. Gertrude Bailey (right) Admires Authentic Costume

The Women  
The Richmond News Leader  
30 Wed., Nov. 16, 1960

Sunday Exponent-Telegram, November 27, 1960

Clarksburg West Virginia



Mrs. E. B. Dakan Jr.

Costume Prizes Awarded at U.D.C. Dinner in Richmond

At the annual convention of risonburg, Va., served as a page United Daughters of Confederacy, for her mother.

Mrs. E. B. Dakan Jr. of Bridgeport, who is division president in West Virginia, wore an authentic costume from the 1860's belonging to her grandmother, Sarah Rine, wife of a Confederate veteran. Mrs. Dakan won first prize for her attire called an assemblage.

At the Centennial dinner, prized hand-me-downs caused much more comment than the new dinner dresses.

Mrs. Dakan's daughter, Pencelia a junior at Madison College, Har-

Attending from this area were: Mrs. Daken, Mrs. Wm. M. Haynes, division registrar; Mrs. C. C. Gribble, Mrs. J. J. Moyle of Clarksburg; Mrs. C. C. Hinkle, Mrs. J. W. Poling and Mrs. J. I. Snoderly all of Fairmont.

A highlight of the convention was the dedication of the Chapel at the Medical College of Richmond to the memory of Jefferson Davis, attended by representatives of 36 divisions from 28 states and one in Paris, France.

United Daughters of Confederacy  
 General Organization  
 Sixty-Seventh Annual Convention

WELCOME EVENING

8:30 P.M. — VIRGINIA ROOM

Mrs. Murray Forbes Wittichen, The President-General  
 Mrs. Henry Frost Chadeayne, General Convention Chairman, Presiding  
 Concert.....Mr. James S. Taylor, Baldwin Organ  
 Processional.....Led by Marshals,  
 General Chairman, and Vice-Chairman of Pages  
 Invocation.....Right Reverend Monsignor Francis J. Bryne, S.T.D.  
 Pastor, St. Bridgets Church, Richmond  
 National Anthem.....Assemblage  
 Pledge of Allegiance to the Flag of the United States of America  
 Led by Mrs. McCall Henderson Imes  
 Division President District of Columbia  
 Salute to the Confederate Flags.....Led by Mrs. R. Grayson Yarrington  
 Division President, Maryland  
 Dixie.....Assemblage  
 Welcome.....Mrs. John Pryor Cowan,  
 Vice-President General  
 Welcome to Virginia.....Honorable A. E. S. Stephens  
 Lieutenant Governor of Virginia  
 Greetings.....Mr. Samuel J. T. Moore, Jr.  
 Commander in Chief, Sons of Confederate Veterans of Virginia  
 Greetings.....Mrs. John W. Stewart,  
 Great-Granddaughter of Jefferson Davis, President Confederate States  
 of America, 1861-1865  
 Greetings.....Major General U. S. Grant, III, U.S.A. Ret.,  
 Chairman, Civil War Centennial Commission  
 Greetings.....James J. Geary,  
 Executive Director, Virginia Civil War Commission  
 Response.....Mrs. Winton Chambers,  
 Division President, Tennessee  
 Presentation of the President General  
 Introduction of the General Officers, Ex-Presidents General, Honorary  
 Presidents of the General Organization, Division Presidents, Special  
 Guests, General Chairman, and Vice-Chairman of Pages by the  
 President General.  
 Citation Award.....Judge William Beard  
 Address.....Mr. Charles du Four,  
 Author, Historian, raconteur, founder and Past President, Civil War  
 Round Table of New Orleans, Louisiana.  
 Benediction.....Monsignor Byrne  
 Retiring of Colors  
 Recessional

Guests will please remain in their places until the President-General,  
 the General Officers, and guests on the platform have left the hall.

The President-General's Reception will follow immediately in the  
 John Marshall Room to meet the General Officers, Ex-Presidents-General,  
 Honorary Presidents of the General Organization, Division Presidents,  
 Speakers, and Special Guests. All are most cordially invited.

Musical.....Miss Mildred Penzer Smith, Violin  
 Mr. Douglas Stith, Cello  
 Mrs. Hilton Wood, Piano

Mrs. Paul Grady Patterson, Chairman

HOSTESSES

Mrs. Hugh Tiernan, Fla.	Miss Bertha Crobarger, Va.
Mrs. William T. Asher, Ga.	Miss Mary W. Fleming, Va.
Mrs. Thelma Mills, La.	Mrs. S. Wallace Hatton, Va.
Mrs. Benjamin L. Bird, Md.	Mrs. Cleve E. Loman, Va.
Mrs. P. M. Floyd, Mo.	Mrs. Harris Mitchell, Va.
Mrs. Alex East, Tenn.	Mrs. J. E. Timberlake, Va.
	Mrs. Winston F. Edwards, Va.

The Baldwin Piano and Organs heard during the convention have  
 come from M. Garvey Piano and Organ Company, Richmond, Virginia.

United Daughters of Confederacy  
 General Organization  
 Sixty-Seventh Annual Convention

HISTORICAL EVENING

VIRGINIA ROOM

8:30 P.M.

Concert.....Mr. James S. Taylor, Baldwin Organ  
 Processional  
 Color Bearers, Past Historians General and the Division Historians, Past  
 Recorders General of Crosses of Military Service and the Division  
 Recorders of Crosses of Military Service, The Recorder General of  
 Crosses of Military Service, the Historian General and The President  
 General  
 Call to Order.....The President General  
 Invocation.....Dr. Carl J. Sanders, District Superintendent  
 Richmond District, Virginia Conference of The Methodist Church  
 Pledge of Allegiance to the Flag of the United States of America  
 Mrs. W. R. Jeeves, Michigan  
 Salute to the Confederate Flags.....Mrs. Lewis M. Gaines, Missouri  
 Chairman, Correct Use of the Confederate Flags  
 Dixie.....Assemblage  
 Presentation of the Recorder General of Crosses of Military Service  
 Mrs. J. Frost Walker, South Carolina  
 Introduction of Past Recorders General, and the Division Recorders of  
 Crosses of Military Service  
 Bestowal Ceremony  
 Recipients of Crosses for Military Service  
 World War I  
 Thomas Lippitt Wattles, Rear Admiral, United States Navy  
 (Retired); Past Commander Robert E. Lee Camp 726, Sons Confed-  
 erate Veterans, Alexandria, Virginia.  
 Grandson of Charles Edward Lippitt, Surgeon, 57th Virginia  
 Volunteers Confederate States Army.  
 World War II  
 James Kimble Varadaman, Jr., Rear Admiral, United States Navy  
 (Retired); Naval Aide to President Harry S. Truman; former  
 Governor of the Federal Reserve System; Chairman of the Board  
 Citizens and Southern Bank, Albany, Georgia.  
 Grandsons of Aaron Adair Burleson, Major and Surgeon on General  
 Robert E. Lee's staff, Confederate States Army.  
 World War II  
 James Matthew Slay, Colonel, United States Marine Corps (Retired);  
 Vice-President Federal Reserve Bank, Richmond, Virginia.  
 Grandson of James K. Slay, Company C, Powell's Mississippi Regi-  
 ment, Forrest's Command, Confederate States Army.  
 Korean Conflict  
 David Gregg Adams, Jr., Commander, United States Navy; Science  
 Department, United States Naval Academy, Annapolis, Maryland.  
 Grandson of E. L. Adams, Company B, 25th Regiment, James  
 Island, South Carolina; Pee Dee Light Artillery, Confederate States  
 Army.  
 World War II—Posthumously Awarded  
 Roger de Courtivron, 312th Regiment Heavy Artillery, French  
 Secret Service. Enlisted October 1, 1939, Killed and buried by the  
 Wehrmacht, August 23, 1944, at St. Michael de Maurienne. Interred  
 in Passy France de Courtivron family vault, August 25, 1947.  
 Received by M. Pierre Boyer, attache of French Embassy, personally  
 representing His Excellency, Henri Alphand, Ambassador of France  
 to the United States.  
 The National Anthem  
 Certificates of Merit:  
 Colonel Herbert Witt Harris  
 Mr. Edwin Hyde  
 Mr. Samuel S. T. Moore, Jr.  
 Mr. William Thalheimer

Mrs. Simon M. Baruch University Award.....Mrs. John L. Heiss  
 Dr. James Irvin Robertson, Jr., University of Iowa

Presentation of the Historian General.....Mrs. Elmer A. Deiss  
 Introduction of Past Historians General and the Division Historians  
 Speaker.....Robert Selph Henry  
 Benediction.....Dr. Carl J. Sanders  
 Retiring of Colors

Guests will please remain in their places until The President-General, the  
 General Officers and guests on the platform have left the hall.



—Staff Photo

Mrs. H. C. Hart (left), Mrs. R. C. Bachman Are President-General Candidates  
Third Candidate in Today's Election is Mrs. John P. Cowan of Falls Church

## UDC to Select National Officers At Final Business Session Today

By L. E. Dalton

With an overtone of under-the-table politics, the United Daughters of the Confederacy will move into their final convention business session today.

On the agenda for this morning is the election of national officers, which will see a three-way race for president-general. Candidates for this office are Mrs. John P. Cowan of Falls Church, Mrs. Harold C. Hart of Wellesley Hills, Mass., and Mrs. Robert Bachman of Washington.

Delegates already pledged to a candidate have engaged in campaigns of subtle persuasion during the business sessions and social events of the past few days. Many state delegations which were not pledged at their regional conventions held caucuses last night to decide the way they will vote.

"There is very keen competition, especially at the top," said one national officer, "but most of the politicking has been under the table."

### Listeners Talk

At last night's Historical Evening, historian Robert Selph Henry told listeners that Lt. Gen. Nathan Bedford Forrest was probably better known for his philosophy of victory—"get there first with the most men"—than for his skill as a soldier. Henry sketched the career of Forrest, telling of his engagement at Fort Donelson, when he refused to let his men surrender, and of his pursuit of Col. Streight in 1863.

"What Forrest could have done if he had been entrusted earlier with high command, no one can say for sure," Henry said. "What he did . . . was to grow in power to the last. He

has been called the greatest soldier the Civil War produced."

### Award Given

The Mrs. Simon M. Baruch University Award presented to the graduate student writing the most outstanding essay in the field of Southern history, was won by Dr. James I. Robertson Jr. of the University of Iowa.

Dr. Robertson, who received a certificate last night, will be given \$1,000 if his essay, "The History of Stonewall Jackson," is published.

Local citizens Edwin Hyde, Samuel S. T. Moore Jr., William Thalheimer and Col. Herbert Witt Harris received certificates of merit for outstanding service to the UDC and another local man, James Matthew Slay, was among recipients of crosses for military service.

### Amendment Voted

At yesterday's business session, delegates voted to retain the present by-laws, with the addition of one amendment.

The amendment states that "To be eligible for an office, with exceptions of president-general, a candidate shall have been a member of the organization for at least six years and no officer shall be eligible for another office until the expiration of at least one year, except for the office of president-general."

The addition of only one amendment squashed a rumor that some delegates were hoping to take control of the Me-

memorial Building away from the national officers.

Pledges of \$5,821 were received from the floor for the Mrs. Norman V. Randolph Relief Fund for descendants of Confederate veterans. Virginia division pledged \$300.

Mrs. Charles S. McDowell, chairman of the fund, announced that last year's contributions were \$6,040—several hundred dollars behind the totals of recent years.

### Net Worth Listed

Mrs. A. M. Grimsley, finance chairman, told the convention that the auditor had listed the net worth of the UDC at \$1,900,047.

Other figures she gave included \$43,000, cash on hand; \$370,000, investments; \$95.42, petty cash; and \$15,000, general fund.

Georgia captured three awards: First prize for the division registering the greatest number of perfect applications, the division registering the greatest number of new members, and the division registering the greatest number of new members between ages 16 and 25.

Michigan won the award for the division with the greatest number of new members on a percentage basis, Texas received an award for the division with the most lineal descendants, and North Carolina was honored for transferring the greatest number of Children of the Confederacy to UDC membership.

## UDC's New President Is From Washington

By L. E. Dalton

Mrs. Robert Bachman, a Washington resident with nearly four decades of organization work behind her, yesterday was elected president-general of the United Daughters of the Confederacy.

Chosen to serve a two-year term, Mrs. Bachman defeated her opponent, Mrs. John Pryor Cowan of Falls Church, by a vote of 857-769.

A third candidate, Mrs. Harold C. Hart of Wellesley Hills,

Mass., withdrew from the race a few minutes before voting began here.

Mrs. Bachman, who was installed last night at the final business session of the 67th annual convention of the UDC, succeeds Mrs. Murray Forbes Wittichen of Coral Gables, Fla. (Other story and picture on Page 25).

A Virginian, Mrs. William M. Forrest of Pendleton, defeated Mrs. Henry Frost Chadeayne

Continued on Page 2, Col. 3



—Staff Photo by Charles Rosson

Mrs. Robert Bachman Defeats Virginian  
She Is Chosen to Serve Two-Year Term

*Richmond Times Dispatch, p. 1, 11-18-60*

Mass. — were voted upon again at the late evening session.

In the only other contest, Mrs. E. A. Anderson of Charlotte, N. C., defeated Mrs. Winton Chambers of Johnson City, Tenn., for the office of recorder of crosses.

Candidates without opposition were Mrs. Chester C. Cameron of Austin, Tex., third vice president general; Mrs. Lee H. Lyle of Jonesboro, Ga., recording secretary general; Mrs. A. M. Grimsley of Fayette, Ala., treasurer general; Mrs. Thomas W. Huey of Rock Hill, S.C., registrar general; Mrs. Lafayette Banes of Bakersfield, Calif., historian general; and Mrs. Robert J. Travis of Savannah, Ga., honorary president.

### Planting Completed

Also at yesterday's session, Mrs. Paul G. Patterson, chairman of the grounds committee, told the convention that permanent planting had been completed at the Memorial Building.

True Story of Ft. Sumter" — was announced. The contest is open to high school and elementary school students.

Mrs. William Harlee, chairman of the filing and lending committee, told delegates that the most important work of her group during the past year was the compilation of a catalog listing the material on file at UDC headquarters.

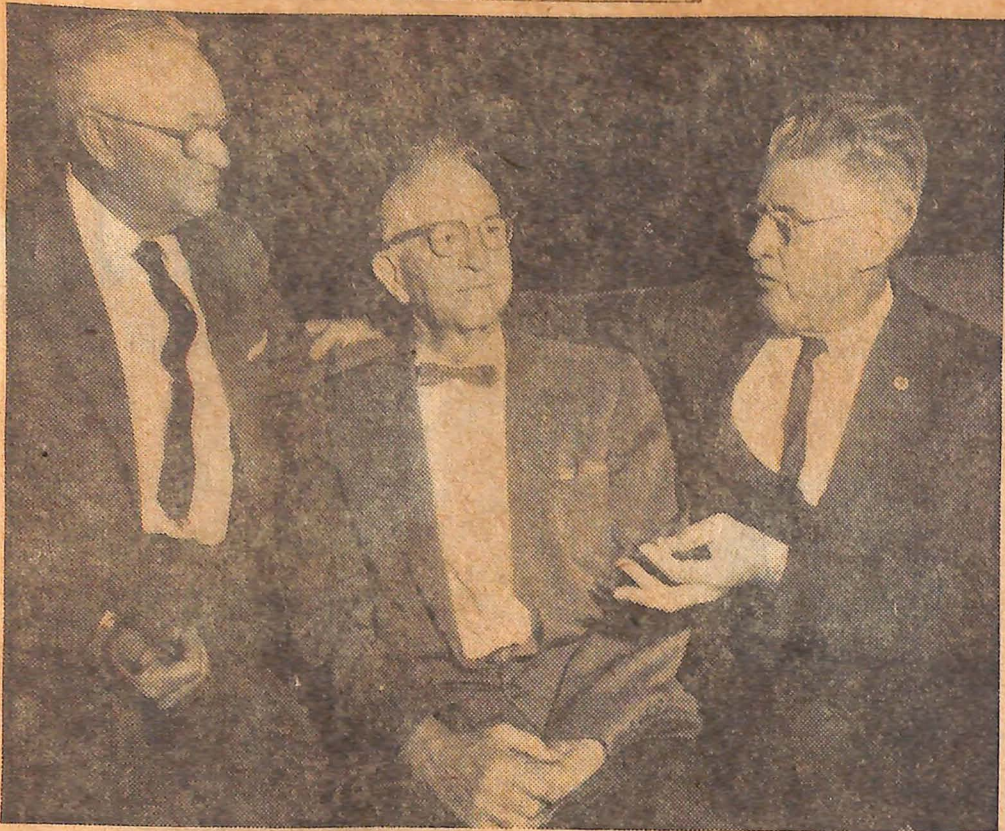
### May Be Borrowed

This material may be borrowed by individual chapters for program use throughout the year.

No answer has been received to the night letter sent to Postmaster-General Summerfield, Mrs. Howard I. Young, head of the Confederate memorial stamps committee, reported. The telegram requested the issue of a stamp commemorating Jefferson Davis.

Yesterday afternoon, convention delegates attended a fashion show, party and shopping tour presented for them by Miller & Rhoads.





V. C. Curtis (left), O. D. Smith and J. W. Kingsbury Attend UDC Convention  
They Accompanied Their Wives to Richmond

## Men Keep an Eye On UDC Delegates

By Liz Dalton

A handful of men are keeping an eye on some 1,000 women at the United Daughters of the Confederacy convention.

The men are the husbands of about a dozen delegates. They have come to the convention for a host of reasons, but mainly, they agree, "to see what goes on."

Philip E. Frank of Forest Hills, N. Y., commander of Sons of Confederate Veterans for his state, said that at least half a dozen of the sons try to attend each UDC gathering to "represent the men's point of view."

**FRANK EXPLAINED** that he and the other men listen to committee meetings and talk to leaders among the women, then give any suggestions they might have.

"Of course, they don't always pay attention," said the jovial Frank. "You know women."

When he is not attending meetings, Frank tours with the women and attends their social events.

"It's about like Daniel in the lion's den," he said. "You've got to watch everything you say and do."

Then he added a word of praise: "Ten ladies can do more than 1,000 men — they have the resistance and they'll work toward every goal tirelessly."

**VIRGIL C. CURTIS** of Phenix City, Ala., and Oscar D. Smith of Columbus, Ga., traveled to the convention together with their delegate wives.

Curtis sightsees while his wife attends business sessions but Smith walks right in with the delegates and listens to their reports.

"I crashed the meeting," he said smilingly. "I stay because

I find it interesting. I am amazed they can run their organization without the advice of men."

Curtis, who is a drug store operator, and Smith, who is a lawyer, will return home tomorrow.

**J. WALLACE KINGSBURY**, a retired investment broker from Amite, La., also sightsees while his wife stays at convention headquarters.

He has visited the Capitol, the Confederate White House and numerous battlefields in eastern Virginia during the past week.

"And I also look at the pretty girls," he added.

Kingsbury, who is the treasurer of his chapter of the Sons of the Confederacy, says that he is not at all astounded by the businesslike attitude of the convention delegates.

"Having observed women for a long time," he said, "I have always felt that they could be just as businesslike as men in similar organizations."

2 Richmond News Leader, Tuesday, Nov. 15, 1960



(Staff Photo by Joseph Colonnori)

## Real Daughters of the Confederacy

Real Daughters, who are daughters of Confederate veterans, have turned out for the 67th annual convention of the United Daughters of the Confederacy here this week. Among them are (from left) Mrs. L.

B. Newell of Charlotte, N. C., Mrs. Charles S. McDowell of Eufaula, Ala., and Mrs. R. D. Wright of Newberry, S. C. These women represent 179 years of UDC membership. (Story on Page 26.)

# Meetings

## Confederate Daughters Are Guests

"Real Daughters" of the Roanoke chapter, United Daughters of the Confederacy, were honored at the group's meeting Saturday at the home of Mrs. Francis Simmons.

"Real Daughters" are members whose father served in the War Between the States. Eight of the chapter's 12 were present: Mrs. Ella Ross Beard, Mrs. J. A. Beoddy, Mrs. M. D. Dickerson, Mrs. Frank Gregory, Miss Carrie Layne, Mrs. J. P. Shumate, Miss Nell Thompson and Mrs. J. A. Varner.

Each gave a sketch of her father's war service and experiences and each was given a red rose. Among mementoes exhibited were a war diary and a wedding ring.

Mrs. Edwin J. Palmer, chapter president, Miss Maude Franklin and Mrs. Lacy Edgerton were named delegates to the Virginia UDC convention Oct. 4-6 at Hotel Roanoke. Alternates are to be Mrs. Victor Dandridge, Mrs. M. D. Dickerson and Mrs. F. B. Abrams.

Mrs. Palmer, Mrs. Luther Sullivan and Mrs. J. M. Raleigh are to represent the chapter at the national convention in Richmond Nov. 12-17. Alternates there will be Mrs. Shumate, Mrs. Leonard O. Key and Mrs. Erminie K. Wright.

Yearbooks were distributed before the meeting adjourned.

Tuesday, Oct. 11, 1960

## Reconstruction in South Told UDC

A study of the South after Appomattox was led by Mrs. F. B. Abrams for the Roanoke Chapter, United Daughters of the Confederacy. The group met Saturday at the home of Mrs. Roger Martin.

In her review of the book "Confederate Leaders of the New South", by William Hesselton, the speaker told of southern leaders such as Henry Grady, Leonidas Polk, Matthew Fontaine Maury and Robert E. Lee, who used their influence to lessen the post-war bitterness on both sides of the united country.

She also described the beginnings of the industrial development of the "New South." Mrs. Abrams was presented

by Mrs. Francis Simmons, historian.

Miss Maude Franklin gave a report of the 65th annual convention of Virginia Division UDC, held in Roanoke last week.

Mrs. Edwin J. Palmer, president, presided at the business session and announced that the General UDC Convention would be Nov. 12-17 in Richmond.

Mrs. M. D. Dickerson was appointed to do research as to time and place of the organization of the Real Daughters, within the UDC. Miss Mae Hoover was appointed chairman of the chapter scrapbook and asked the members for historical items appropriate for this.

Mrs. Fred Repass was a guest.

SATURDAY

3:00 p.m.—Roanoke Chapter, UDC, with Mrs. Roger Martin, 1842 Arlington Rd., SW.

(All notices for this calendar must be received by The Times women's department by 2 p.m. Thursday.)

October 2, 1960

## UDC Essay Subjects Announced at Meeting

Subjects for the annual student essay contest, sponsored by the Virginia division, United Daugh-

ters of the Confederacy, were announced to the Roanoke chapter Saturday.

Mrs. Francis Simmons, chapter historian, said they are to be "The Battle and Fall of Richmond"; "Postal Service of the Confederate States" and "Ranger Mosby."

Prizes of ten, five and three dollars will be awarded for each essay, she said.

Mrs. Fred Gentry, Mrs. Corbin Glass and Miss Maude Franklin were hostesses for the meeting at Mrs. Gentry's home on Peakwood drive.

Mrs. Leonard Key presented a program on "Confederate War Songs and Music."

Roanoke World-News, Monday, January 16, 1961

## UDC Praises 3 Virginians

In keeping with other commemorative programs marking the Civil War Centennial, the Roanoke chapter, United Daughters of the Confederacy, honored three famous Virginians Saturday.

Robert E. Lee, Stonewall Jackson and Matthew Fontaine Maury were praised for their roles in Virginia history by Miss Mae Hoover during a meeting at the home of Mrs. S. Chester Markley, 1112 Second St. Miss Hoover is a past president of the chapter.

The chapter project for the year will be the collection and preservation of the records of families of servicemen of the Confederate States of America. Genealogical blanks were distributed for members to list their Confederate ancestry for preservation in a bound copy for the history department of the Roanoke public library.

Mrs. Devona Gillespie, Mrs. Horace Bass and Mrs. R. C. Motley were introduced as new members.

8 Roanoke World-News, Tuesday, Feb. 14, 1961

## Confederate Cause Upheld At UDC Meet

At the time of the War Between the States, the Confederate cause was a good one, Mrs. Roger C. Martin told the Roanoke chapter, United Daughters of the Confederacy recently.

The group met at the home of Mrs. Norman McDowell on Wycliffe Avenue.

Mrs. Martin said Rhode Island was once the champion of States Rights and was the first to secede from the Confederation. She did not re-enter the family of states until 1790, more than two and one-half years after the adoption of the Constitution, and much over a year after it had been ratified by the other twelve states.

In 1803, at the time of the Louisiana Purchase, the New England states were disturbed and dissatisfied because they believed the influence of their part of the Union would be diminished by this great new territory.

When Louisiana was about to be admitted as a state, Senator Quincy of Boston said, "If this bill passes, it is in my opinion a virtual dissolution of the Union . . . so it will be the duty of some to prepare for a separation amicably, if they can, violently if they must."

"Also," Mrs. Martin stated, "numerous other authorities could be given to show that prior to the outbreak of hostilities in 1861, the belief was almost universal in the inherent right of a state to decide its own destiny, that the just powers of government were derived from the consent of the governed."

Tuesday, March 14, 1961

## Woman Falsely Held In Plot, UDC Is Told

Mrs. Mary Surratt, who was convicted for complicity in Lincoln's assassination, was not guilty, the Roanoke chapter, United Daughters of the Confederacy, were told at a recent meeting.

The woman, according to Mrs. S. Chester Markley, was not a party to the assassination plot and her conviction was "tainted."

Mrs. Markley addressed the group at the home of Mrs. Thomas Stockton Fox on Richelieu Avenue and read from the 1862 diary of a great uncle who saw service in the War Between the States.

Her talk was on the life of Mrs. Surratt who ran a boarding house in Washington during Lincoln's era and of the men in his death plot who made her home their headquarters.

## UDC Chapter Hears Plot of Hanna Book

"Flight into Oblivion" by A. J. Hanna was reviewed yesterday at a meeting of the William Watts Chapter, United Daughters of the Confederacy.

Mrs. H. E. Bowman gave the review. The book is the story of Jefferson Davis' cabinet and the flight from Richmond after Davis heard of Lee's surrender.

Miss Anne Lucas read "Spring," a poem by Henry Timrod and Mrs. W. A. Weeks sang a southern song.

Membership certificates were awarded to Mrs. R. M. Over.

## DAR Prizes Are to Go To Students

The Roanoke chapter, United Daughters of the Confederacy, will award prizes to six student winners of its essay contest in which 46 participated.

Richard Gross, Catholic High student, won first prize in the junior-senior division. Second and third winners were Edith Piedmont and Martha Susan Bentley, also Catholic High students.

They wrote on "The Battle and Fall of Richmond."

Pam Carolan, Lee Junior High student, won first prize among seventh and eighth graders. Jenny Elizabeth Nininger of Lee Junior and Alvin Simpson of St. Andrews won second and third respectively.

Their subject was Ranger Mosby.

Roanoke World-News, Tuesday, April 11, 1961

## Objectives Chapter Told

concerns community and division centennial activities.

Mrs. Richard F. Wood distributed papers for preparation of Confederate Markers for CSA

traves in this area and Mrs. Francis Simmons announced

that 47 students in local high schools have entered an essay contest on "The Battle and Fall of Richmond" and other subjects.

Mrs. G. A. Walsh played southern music during a social hour.

March 23, 1961

## Books and Otherwise

# Longstreet A Bum, Etc.

By LOUIS D. RUBIN JR.  
Times Book Editor

THE Indiana University Press has published a new edition of General James Longstreet's **FROM MANASSAS TO APPOMATOX**, appearing in its Civil War Centennial Series with an introduction by James I. Robertson Jr., and selling for \$8.95.

Appearance of the new edition is likely to touch off a new round in perhaps the most persistent argument in the whole Neo-Confederate shooting match—was Longstreet the villain of Gettysburg?

We have heard this subject argued a dozen times, and doubtless it is still being argued, though we have long since ceased to listen.

Every would-be Confederate general who has read "Lee's Lieutenants" and now fancies himself an expert on Rebel strategy has an opinion on the Longstreet affair.

The story is that Longstreet, a lieutenant-general in the Army of Northern Virginia and commander of Lee's First Corps, caused the South to lose the Battle of Gettysburg because he (a) moved too slowly during the second day's fighting, and (b) waited too long to order the charge up Cemetery Ridge on the last day.

Had Longstreet attacked at dawn of the second day when Lee wanted him to, the argument goes, he would have occupied the then-undefended enemy left flank and enfiladed the Union Army lines.

Of course, subsequent research has clearly shown that (a) the Union left flank was too strongly held at any time during the day to be taken by Longstreet; (b) Longstreet's troops were strung out all over the Pennsylvania countryside and could never have gotten in position before midday at the earliest; and (c) Lee never told Longstreet to attack early in the morning in the first place.

This is not opinion; it is fact. Douglas Freeman himself admitted it. But facts mean little in the controversy.

The same is true about the third day's operations. A force twice the size of Longstreet's attacking force could not have held Cemetery Ridge for more than a half hour even had it been able to take it, which is doubtful. And it didn't matter what time of day the attack was made; the Confederates did not have enough artillery ammunition to support it, and the Union Army was ready for whatever came up the hill.

Such facts, however, mean little to the dyed-in-the-tomato-catsup Civil War buff. He KNOWS. If Longstreet had only behaved, Lee would have defeated Meade, and Philadelphia and New York would have fallen, and Great Britain would have recognized the Confederacy, and the blockade would have been broken, and the North would have sued for peace, and the South would have established its independence. Etc., etc., ad infinitum.

What the Civil War buff who insists that Longstreet was a dirty, deceitful, braggadose, conniving, traitorous villain is really saying, of course, is that the South should have won the war. Since it manifestly didn't, it was necessary to find a scapegoat and Longstreet was the best candidate.

Longstreet, to be sure, asked for it. Long after Gettysburg he kept thinking about the fact that if he had had his way, Lee would not have fought there and the battle would not have been lost (in which conclusion he was absolutely correct). Then shortly after the war was over he communicated these views to a historian writing an account of the Army of the Potomac, who quoted them in print. This was, to say the least, rather indiscreet, as well as a little nasty.

To make matters worse, Longstreet took seriously the notion that the War was over and the North had won, and he accepted an office in the Reconstruction government that held the State of Louisiana for the Republican Party. Eventually he found himself leading police militia against rioting ex-Confederate soldiers bent on throwing the rascals out.

All this did not make his former Confederate fellow-generals like him very much, and eventually General W. H. Pendleton of Lexing-



James Longstreet

ton, father of the brilliant "Sandie" Pendleton and probably the most incompetent of all Confederate artillerymen, came out with an attack on Longstreet at Gettysburg in which he intimated that Longstreet, not Lee, had lost the battle.

Longstreet replied. Others joined in. It was Longstreet versus the pack, and while Longstreet had been a much better soldier than his adversaries, he was a mediocre controversialist. He lost the battle of words, and each time he told the story again he made things worse by distorting matters a little more.

Finally he wrote "From Manassas to Appomattox." A valuable work for what it says about Longstreet's campaigns which were not controversial, it is worse than useless in its account of Gettysburg. Small wonder that Douglas Freeman, no Longstreet admirer, wrote in his copy that if one wanted to count the number of lies, he had only to count the number of lines.

Freeman later realized he was wrong on Longstreet at Gettysburg, but lesser historians, and countless would-be historians, have not so conceded.

The result is that today, 97 years after Gettysburg, one has only to mention Longstreet's name among the Civil War buffs and the fight is on.

It is a good thing that Editor James I. Robertson Jr., and the Indiana University Press have reprinted "From Manassas to Appomattox." It is a useful historical document. In addition Mr. Robertson has contributed an introduction that does a notable job of reviewing the whole Longstreet controversy.

Maybe a few Civil War buffs will buy it and read it, and decide that there is something to be said for the man that Lee termed his "old War Horse."

Maybe. But the trouble with Editor Robertson's introduction is that it deals with facts and record facts. Your good Civil War buff is not interested in facts.

He wants to pretend that somebody else other than Robert E. Lee ordered Pickett to charge up Cemetery Ridge. He wants to pretend that James Longstreet lost the war, not the Confederate States of America.

When a man wants to do something like that, facts are not of any great use. They are, indeed, a hindrance. They get in the way of the "truth."

The "truth" is that the North didn't win the war. As the Old Rebel said in Innes Randolph's song, "I won't be reconstructed, and I don't care a damn."

So there.

## BOOKS of THE TIMES

B-10

Sunday, October 9, 1960

# A Look at the South By Nine Southerners

Reviewed by  
LEILA NANCE MOFFATT

THE SOUTHERNER AS AMERICAN. Ed. by Charles Grier Sellers Jr. Univ. of North Carolina Press, \$5.

NINE MEN of Southern origin, both Negro and white, have written the nine essays of which this volume is comprised. The points of view expressed in "The Southerner as American" are naturally controversial, to say the least, and will provoke marked dissent, as well as partisan approval, from its readers in the measure that they agree, or disagree, with the theses that the book lays down with regard to the attitudes that characterize Americans who live south of the traditional Mason-Dixon line. One can hardly avoid taking sides either for or against the subject matter of some of the nine essays.

So far as the present review is concerned, the reviewer finds it impossible to accept the book as a whole as widely representative of the typical Southern opinion; it is a collection of individual opinions rather than an attempt to summarize ideas to give an accurate portrayal of how far the region known as the South fits into the conglomerate of philosophies that we think of as representative of the United States as a whole.

As an educated expression of what different individuals think, the volume has its value; but as this reviewer sees it there are plenty of educated and thinking people in the South who will dissent rather violently with the nine writers of the nine essays. All this is as much as to say that as an irritant "The Southerner as American" has much to recommend it.

From a purely compositional angle, there is too much padding in the volume's one hundred and ninety-nine pages. A case in point is the chapter by Mr. Sellers, the editor, whose essay, "The Travail of Slavery," is overheavy with quotations and other material whose content should be fairly familiar to Southerner and Northerner alike, and hence unnecessary to dwell upon at such great length. Likewise, the chapter omits historical material that seems to the reviewer to have its place. There is no record, for instance, of the slave trade promoted by the New England states nor of the ownership of slaves by Northern citizens. The wife of General U. S. Grant brought a slave with her as personal maid when she journeyed South to be with her husband when the siege of Vicksburg was in progress.

Many of the so-called extremists and firebrands espousing the Southern cause—the Calhouns, the Rhetts, and the Yanceys—fanned the flame of secession

not merely because they desired to hold on to their slaves, but also because they believed in the same kind of state sovereignty of which the contemporary South seems to be about the only exponent in the modern scene.

David Donald writes of "The Southerner as a Fighting Man." His essay is guilty of a few factual errors, but the Southern reader is likely to remember it just the same. The reader should place alongside of the material of this chapter the lines of W. E. Debnam in the fairly recent booklet "Weep No More My Lad": "The flower of its (the South's) young manhood lay buried beneath the sod of a hundred bloody battlefields. The land had been laid waste by four years of vicious warfare in which no quarter had been given and none asked."

Mr. C. Hugh Holman speaks provocatively of "The Southerner as American Writer." He thinks, and other Southerners will cheerfully agree, that the South occupies an important place in the development of American literature. His list of Southern authors contains some names that many Southern people will regard as being of no important significance as expressive of the real cultural assets of the South, and omits some other names that might well be included.

Other chapters in "The Southerner as American" deal with problems and situations that perplex all parts of our country today, and the South perhaps most of all.

The chief general complaint that Southern readers who regard themselves as "old-fashioned Americans" will have against a considerable amount of the material in the nine essays is that the South has not been given its proper place as a unique star in the national constellation. It seems to this group of Southerners that the ideals upon which our country was founded shine with a steadier light in the South than elsewhere in the United States. Conservatism is anathema nowadays to the liberals, but conservatism has its virtues as well as its drawbacks.

Many Southerners feel that the trouble with our country is not that the South is serving only as a fifth wheel in our twentieth century progress, but that the rest of the country has left us Southerners lonesomely standing in the spot occupied by our forefathers, while much of the North and the East and the West has gone off in pursuit of the fleshpots of Egypt.

A prevailing cross-section of Southern thinking still holds that honest conservatism and belief in the wisdom of private enterprise can do a great deal in promoting the progress, the welfare, and the safety of America, just as this sort of political and social philosophy has always done.

## Books of THE TIMES

C-8

Sunday, March 19, 1961.

### Tropic Travelogues By Hamilton Basso

Reviewed by  
HELEN B. HAMLIN

**A QUOTA OF SEAWEED.** By Hamilton Basso. Doubleday, \$3.95.

SEASONED jet-fighters or "experienced" armchair travelers will enjoy this book, provided their taste is for tropic-realism. Written with off-beat color, it is the author's quota of seaweed—a quota which no passenger of a cruise-liner nor ordinary flight could ever know. These adventures are rather tales of discovery. From the dust-plagued interior of Brazil where Confederate Stars and Bars are still revered by "Americanistas," to the lush-isle of Samoa where fragrance of Robert Louis Stevenson's cigars is yet fondly remembered by aged natives, the reader meets the unknown.

To be sure, there are stories of well-known Jamaica: Flower market, calypso bands, little-boy-guards whose persistence as automobile "protectors" is always rewarded with tourist-pennies. But there is also a picture of a countryside never seen by eight-hour-ashore visitors, nor by habitues of Montego Bay.

This is Basso's travel over narrow-shelved-cliffside roads to Cockpit Country where Maroon children still gape incredulously at an automobile, or where an Accompong captain expresses his hospitality by shimmying—fully dressed with vest and collar—a tall tree for the makings of a coconut-milk and rum drink.

Or in Tahiti, it is the author's sojourn on an island, once sentimentalized by Gauguin, but here penned with stark objectivity. Heat of breezeless noon, night-migrations of spiders and lizards, sway of barbaric dancing, voodoo sorcery which can not dispel death for its believer—all these refute the idyllic charm expressed by the painter in his "Noa Noa."

These six travelogues of southern climes, written by "one of



Hamilton Basso

the most perceptive travel writers now at work," first appeared in the "New Yorker." (One exception, "Jamaica Journal" in "Holiday.") But this journal is not for readers who think of tropic-travel in terms of mink-cape-evenings afloat a liner, or as calypso-dancing beneath moonlit palms. It is a fascinating account of places and people far from the path of today's clock-bound tourist, written with a pen that makes the reader see, hear, feel local-color.

### The Long Roll

## General Robert E. Lee As His Son Viewed Him

Reviewed by  
BEN BEAGLE

**MY FATHER GENERAL LEE.**  
By Capt. Robert E. Lee Jr.  
Doubleday and Co., \$5.95.

THIS is Doubleday's new edition of Lee Jr.'s personal recollections of his father and of letters written by Lee, both before and after he became famous.

In Virginia—or just about anywhere these days—it is difficult to say that anything written about, or by Robert Edward Lee, is not worthwhile. This volume, spruced up a bit from its original appearance in 1904, is certainly worthwhile, nostalgia and popular sentiment aside.

We could wish, however, that Capt. Lee had given us more firsthand recollections of his father than he has. In most of the book's chapters, he has let the general speak for himself and mainly through letters.

It is going to be a little hard, therefore, for the modern reader (even if he is from Virginia) to understand the letters or the man.

As we judge men and their ways in the 1960's, Gen. Robert E. Lee is likely to emerge from this book as a rather stuffy gentleman who is a certain candidate for transfiguration.

This, certainly, cannot be the actual case, but we have only Capt. Lee's sparse reminiscences to guide us and the letters that the general wrote himself.

Capt. Lee himself came of that age which has given the Civil War the dubious, and by this time hackneyed, label of having been the last war between gentlemen.

It may be fortunate that this volume deals rather slimly with Robert Edward Lee at war and gives us glimpses of him as president of what was to become Washington and Lee University and glimpses of him as a father (who was often top heavy with advice) and as a gentleman living in a time when gentlemen were just that.

There will be a strong area



General Lee

Interest in this volume, for Lee, after all, spent some time in Lexington, Staunton and at other Valley points. It has probably been read by Lee admirers in this area of long standing and it should be read by any who have come up in the years since the first printing.

It is not a warm, intimate picture of the general, but it is certainly worth reading if you care to know more about this man who has captured and held the esteem of Americans everywhere.



Zouaves, 1861

# Turner Ashby, Cavalry Hero Of Confederacy, Lives Again

By M. Carl Andrews

**KNIGHT OF THE CONFEDERACY.** By Frank Cunningham. The Naylor Company, \$5.00.

FRANK CUNNINGHAM is a hero worshipper. More than that, he is a worshipper of Confederate heroes. Born in Roanoke, he is the grandson of a Confederate captain from Bedford, a student of the Dixie traditions at Washington and Lee and remains a devotee to things southern from far away in California.

Having only recently published a book on the intriguing Gen. Stand Watie, only Indian general in the Confederate armies, it was only natural perhaps that Cunningham next turned to another cavalry great, Gen. Turner Ashby.

Ashby, the scion of a aristocratic Fauquier family which traced its antecedents to medieval England, became a Virginia immortal in only 13 months. He died leading his dismounted cavalry in a fog beshrouded woods near Port Republic on June 6, 1862, only moments after his horse had been shot from under him. On the back of a milk white or black charger he apparently had a charmed life. In battle after battle, this superb horseman exposed himself with scarcely a scratch. No disciplinarian, he was nevertheless such an inspiring leader that men would follow him anywhere. During the scant year from Virginia's secession until his death, Ashby rose from captain to brigadier general. He feared nothing on attack or on retreat in which he was equally glorious. Whether in command of a company or a regiment, he was "the eyes and ears" for Jackson who was quick to credit him with much of the success of the famed Valley Campaigns.

Ashby's one pet peeve seems to have been Jeb Stuart, who almost displaced him several times, once to the point where Ashby tendered his resignation. It was to the credit of Jackson that he was able to keep both men busy and far apart.



Gen. Ashby

★ ★

Cunningham's account of Ashby's brilliant 33 years is frankly laudatory and little or no effort is made to find or to dwell upon any faults the dashing cavalier may have had. Like the people of the Shenandoah Valley, the author regards him as the personification of knighthood in flower. It is interesting to speculate what might have happened had he and Jackson both lived—an incomparable team.

Gen. Ashby was first buried at Charlottesville in the University Cemetery, his body moved to Winchester in 1866 where it was subsequently reinterred in the new Stonewall Cemetery. There are monuments to him there, at Harrisonburg and at the mouth of the Port Republic Road.

Cunningham has unearthed an amazing amount of verse (some of it poetry) which flooded from the pens of Ashby admirers during and after the war. While this adds to the sentimental atmosphere, it contributes nothing to the story which jumps about considerably and at times gives the reader cause for confusion. Nevertheless, it is a ringing tribute to a great patriot and a matchless leader of the days when wars were still fought on horseback.

ROANOKE TIMES  
Nov. 13, 1960

## Books and Otherwise

# General Lee At Bay

By LOUIS D. RUBIN JR.  
Times Book Editor

**LEE'S LAST CAMPAIGN.** By Clifford Dowdey. Little, Brown, \$6.

IF ONE were to take all the books written about the Confederate army, its battles and leaders, for the years 1861-1863, and compare them with those written about the same subject for the years 1864-1865, one would find a considerable imbalance. There would be, I venture to guess, at least five times as many books about the earlier period as about the later period.

This is understandable, for it was in the first years of the Civil War that the Confederate military effort was most successful and most exciting. Stonewall Jackson was winning battles, Jeb Stuart was at his most dashing and successful, Albert Sidney Johnston was alive and fighting, and there were many brilliant Confederate victories in the East and some in the West.

Yet the dash and success of the campaigns of 1862 and 1863 have tended to obscure the later accomplishments, and this is unfortunate, for as Clifford Dowdey demonstrates in his new book about the Army of Northern Virginia, in many respects the performance of Lee and his army was never more remarkable and heroic than in the campaign of the summer of 1864, when it stood off the sledgehammer blows of Grant's army all the way from the Wilderness to the trenches of Petersburg.

I do not know that "Lee's Last Campaign" is a better book than Mr. Dowdey's previous military study, "The Death of a Nation." That account of the Gettysburg campaign is one of the most accomplished and masterful studies in Confederate military history ever written. But the new book is at least as good as its predecessor, and since it covers a longer period of time and a much misunderstood campaign, it surely deserves the close attention of anyone interested in the Civil War.

In "The Death of a Nation" we saw Lee and his army in its last, penultimate attempt to win the war for the South. The effort failed, and henceforth Lee's task was to stave off defeat.

As the May, 1864, campaign began, Lee faced a powerful,

heavily reinforced enemy bent on the destruction of its smaller opponent and the capture of the Confederate capital of Richmond. It was now that the losses of three years of hard fighting began to make crippling inroads on Lee's army's fighting power. Not only Jackson but many of the best division commanders were dead or incapacitated. Ammunition was scarce, food supplies crucially low. Troop strength was far down, and of the troops available to Lee, too many were absent on a useless mission in coastal North Carolina.

The Union Army unleashed a series of powerful attacks on the Confederates, and the battle raged across northern and east-central Virginia. Grant's objective was to take Richmond and shatter Lee's army.

Three times the Union Army struck — at the Wilderness, Spotsylvania, and Cold Harbor. Each time Lee repulsed the attack. Each battle was a desperate race on Lee's part to anticipate his opponents' moves and prevent a breakthrough. Twice it seemed that Grant would crash through, but both at the Wilderness and Spotsylvania the gap in the lines was repaired. Finally at Cold Harbor Grant sent his vast army headlong against the entrenched Confederates, only to be thrown back with terrible losses.

During the campaign of the summer of 1864 the casualties on the Union side were equal to the full strength of the Confederate Army at the beginning of the campaign. At Cold Harbor the Union troops charged with their names and addresses pinned to their uniforms so that their bodies could be identified and next of kin notified. At the end of the campaign, after a appalling bloodshed, Grant's army was precisely in the position that in 1862 Gen. McClellan had attained just outside of Richmond without any fighting.

It was then that Grant decided to do what McClellan wanted to do two years earlier, and shifted his army across the James River before Petersburg. Lee then had no recourse but to throw up entrenchments before Petersburg; a siege developed, and there could be only one outcome.

Mr. Dowdey presents a de-

tailed analysis of Lee's defense of Richmond in 1864. Never was Lee's generalship more sure, his sense of timing and discernment of his enemy's moves more keen. Yet with each battle he lost men who could not be replaced, until when the campaign was over his army, though still intact, was a shell of what it had been, while the Union Army, through constant replacements, was almost as strong as ever.

Lee's trouble was that he did not possess either the troop strength or the corps and divisional leadership to do anything more than parry his opponent's blows. He could not counterattack. Mr. Dowdey shows convincingly that at the Wilderness the notion that the Confederates might have been able to roll up the exposed flank of the Union right and shatter Grant's army is simply not sound. By that time the Confederates were not able to make the kind of move they could make at Chancellorsville the previous spring.

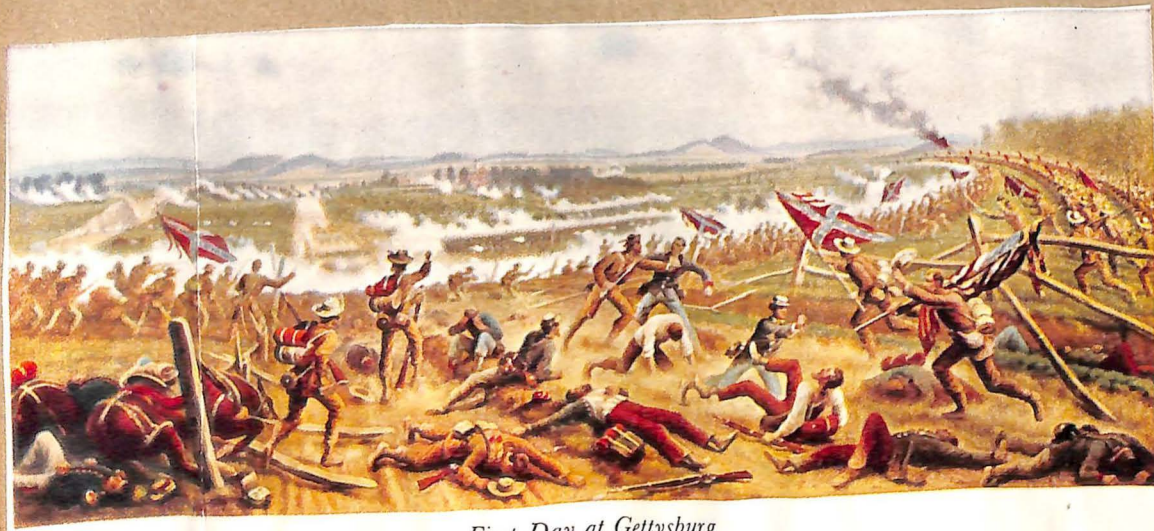
This is a remarkable book, with few flaws. I disagree with Mr. Dowdey's ceaseless attempt to blame Lee's trouble on Jefferson Davis, whom Mr. Dowdey makes the villain of the piece. At one point he even makes Davis' eye-strain the result of his meddling into details that should not have concerned him!

But in general Mr. Dowdey's handling of Lee is masterful; without neglecting Lee's faults and shortcomings, realizing the effect of Lee's deteriorating physical condition, he gives a convincing portrayal of a skilled and devoted fighting man, whose tremendous generalship was never used to better effect than in a dwindling cause.

Mr. Dowdey is at his best, I think, in his battle narratives. He can make the most complicated military action clear, illuminate the character and actions of the participants, hold the reader breathless with suspense as he shows a battle developing and climaxing.

One after another he sets himself to unraveling the controversial points of the campaign—the flank action of the Wilderness, the extent of the breakthrough at The Bloody Angle, the shifting of forces from the north to the south side of the James before Petersburg.

"Lee's Last Campaign," then, is Clifford Dowdey at his best, and in Civil War military history that means the best.



First Day at Gettysburg

## Archer Jones' Analysis Of Confederate Tactics

Reviewed by  
BEN BEAGLE

**CONFEDERATE STRATEGY FROM SHILOH TO VICKSBURG.** By Archer Jones. Louisiana State Univ. Press, \$5.

**T**HIS SMALL BOOK by the dean of Clinch Valley College does not contain light reading.

It contains a scholar's look at a subject which is perfectly well-summed up by the title. The sound of battles does not thunder through it and at times it becomes as dry as a morning report in the Confederate army.

But, as Dean Jones says in his introduction, "Study of strategy of the American Civil War has been neglected, particularly by American writers. Emphasis on biography and battlefield strategy has tended to obscure the larger picture."

Fully viewed here are the difficulties which Gen. Joseph Egleston Johnston experienced in trying to run the Confederacy's Department of the West after a wound at Seven Pines had taken him out of the eastern theater in Virginia and put Gen. Robert E. Lee in his place.

Despite the criticisms that have been heaped on Jefferson Davis, the dean is convinced that Davis met his problems in the West "with an open mind and considerable flexibility."

But, because of the pure scholarly tone of this book, Davis, Lee, Johnston or Secretaries of War Seddon or Randolph never appear clothed with personalities. And that is probably the way Dean Jones meant it to be. This is not a book, as he pointed out, dealing with biographies.

Of particular interest are Dean Jones' summaries and conclusions on the decision in 1863 for Lee to take his Army of North-



Archer Jones

ern Virginia across the Potomac again in an invasion of the North.

At the time Vicksburg was in imminent danger from Gen. U. S. Grant and the decision had to be made—whether to group eastern and western troops to save Vicksburg or to go along with Lee's invasion plans.

The Confederacy, says the Dean, thus gave Lee the responsibility for being the chief strategist for the whole nation. "But," says Dean Jones, "the decision to attack in Virginia symbolizes and highlights the collapse of hopes and plans for the West."

One theme which runs through this small, beautifully researched book is contrary to what many historians have said of the relations between Davis and Johnston. Despite what some of them have said, Dean Jones exhibits these relations as being cordial and harmonious.

## A Gallery of Southerners



L. to R., Stonewall Jackson, Woodrow Wilson, Booker T. Washington

Reviewed by  
MARSHALL FISHWICK

**SONS OF THE SOUTH.** By Clayton Rand. Holt, Rinehart & Winston, \$7.50.

**T**HE "PICTURE AND story" book has become a major item of contemporary publishing; this is meant to be a major addition to that genre. On one side is a full-page sketch (here three artists, Dalton Shourds, Harry Coughlin and Constance Naar contributed). Opposite is a one-page story, done by Clayton Rand.

He describes this as a "labor of love," and some of his enthusiasm and knowledge shines through almost every sketch. If he can write this well, the citizens of Gulfport, Miss., (where his paper, the "Dixie Press," is published) must certainly enjoy

better than average journalistic fare.

The limitations of such a book are, of course, obvious. One has to include people whose stories are so well known (George Washington, Thomas Jefferson, David Crockett, Jefferson Davis) that it is hard to do much but repeat the old cliches.

And if every Southern state must be included, and all periods, there will be in some instances slim pickings. (As a Virginian, I cannot, of course, name those states that have had harder times producing heroes). This is not an exercise in history, but eulogy. And a book made up entirely of eulogy is a bit like a meal made up entirely of banana splits.

To me the main interest came from making the acquaintance of several South-

erners who are not well known. There is Dr. John Gorrie, for example, who invented the first ice-making machine, hoping to bring relief to his deep South patients; and that fabulous cowboy, Charles Goodnight, who died holding truth to be above all orthodox creeds, hating hypocrisy, and despising liars and cow thieves.

I was especially glad to find as the last man mentioned Cordell Hull, whose role in creating modern foreign policy has been overlooked by many historians and writers.

As an addition to home and school libraries, this is a handsome and readable book. It does not tread on new ground — but it does not claim to. It simply says, with Ecclesiasticus, "Let us now praise famous men."



Drummer Boy, by Julian Scott

16 Roanoke World-News, Wednesday, Jan. 18, 1961

## Yankee School Girl Adopted As Child of the Confederacy

**RICHMOND (AP)**—A 14-year-old Yankee school girl and self-taught student of the Civil War has become a "child of the Confederacy" and a staunch defender of the South.

Rose Marie Harmor, a high school freshman in East Rochester, N.Y., began serious reading about the Civil War three years ago. After "reading through" the East Rochester Library and the Rochester Library, she sent requests to the State Library at Albany.

Her love for the Confederacy grew with her reading and last fall her mother wrote to a Richmond newspaper asking if her

daughter could become affiliated with a Confederate organization.

At the last meeting of the Lee Juniors, Children of the Confederacy, her membership application was unanimously accepted. "It's the first time that an application has been made by a non-resident of Virginia to this chapter for an associate membership," said Mrs. William R. Terrell, director of the group.

Rose Marie has formed firm convictions about the great conflict.

"The South was badly treated in the reconstruction era," she said. "Besides, they were better fighters . . . and they were more

honorable than the North. They weren't like Sherman—I don't approve of his tactics."

In addition to caring for the grave of a Confederate soldier in a cemetery near her home, Rose Marie reflects her interest in the Civil War by decorating her room with Confederate flags, hats and statues. Last summer she spent part of her vacation visiting Civil War battlefields in Virginia.

Her latest wish is to return to Virginia this summer to visit her Richmond club and to witness the re-enactment of the Battle of Manassas as part of the Civil War centennial commemoration.

## Virginia Observes Centennial of War Between the States

**T**HOUGH the 100th anniversary of the War Between the States officially began on January 8 with a special address by the President of the United States, the four-year observance in Virginia starts on April 23 in Richmond with a colorful military parade (including authentically uniformed Confederate troops and cavalry) and with public patriotic ceremonies in the State Capitol, where met, 100 years ago, the Congress of the Confederate States of America.

April 23 marks the 100th anniversary of the day Robert E. Lee, who had been a colonel in the United States Army, accepted command of the Virginia forces in the old Hall of the House of Delegates in the Capitol. A statue of Lee stands today on the very spot where the great Southern chieftain stood in accepting the command.

Though the whole Nation will observe this anniversary of the War, Virginia, the capital State of the Confederacy and chief battleground of the war in the east, will be the focal point of the entire commemoration. Historians estimate that 60 per cent of the War—some 1,000 major and minor engagements and skirmishes—was fought on Virginia soil. In this historic State, one may stand on the actual sites of the War's bloodiest battles, relive both its darkest moments and its most noble and gain more understanding of this War and as to why and how it happened.

On July 1, the new Centennial Center will open in Richmond to serve as an orientation and information headquarters. The over-all story of the War will be told at the Center through instructive motion pictures and exhibits.

On July 22 and 23, visitors to Virginia will have an opportunity to relive one of the War's most dramatic and spectacular battles—complete with musket and cannon fire, bugle call and cavalry charge—as more than 3,500 men, clad in the Blue and the Gray, re-enact the First Battle of Manassas within the Manassas National Battlefield Park.

Virginia's capital city echoes other reminders of the past. The White House of the Confederacy, now a museum, contains a larger collection of relics from the War than anywhere else in the world. The Confederate Memorial Institute (Battle Abbey) is distinguished for its collection of battle flags, arms, equipment and particularly for the mural paintings of Confederate scenes. Famed, tree-studded Monument Avenue is lined with statues of Confederate heroes and leaders.

A tour of Virginia's four National Battlefield and Military Parks and one small State Battlefield Park will unfold almost the entire story of military operations in Virginia from the War's beginning to its end.

Manassas National Battlefield Park covers ground that was fought over in the first major engagement of the War. Fredericksburg and Spotsylvania National Military Park embrace the battlefields of Fredericksburg, Salem Church, Chancellorsville, the Wilderness and Spotsylvania Courthouse. Richmond National Battlefield Park is identified with the campaign waged against Richmond by McClellan and the equally futile attempt by Grant to take the Confederate Capital. The Petersburg National Military Park is significant because operations here resulted in the fall of Richmond and in the ultimate surrender at Appomattox. The small State Battlefield Park at Saylor's Creek was the scene of the last major encounter of the War in Virginia—the intense desperate struggle that made Appomattox inevitable. Appo-

mattox Courthouse National Historical Park memorializes the surrender. All of the parks have original trenchworks, fortifications, commemorative monuments and markers. Battle areas are clearly marked and easily traversed by woodland drives, walks and trails.

Virginia abounds in other attractions connected with the War from the southwest to the sea. In Fort Monroe, at Old Point Comfort, Jefferson Davis was imprisoned after the War. At Arlington, within the grounds of the Arlington National Cemetery, is the Custis-Lee Mansion. In nearby Alexandria is Christ Church where, in April of 1861, Colonel Robert E. Lee was first offered command of Virginia's forces. The City of Winchester, in the Shenandoah Valley, changed

hands no less than 70 times during the War. "Stonewall" Jackson campaigned throughout the Valley and the building in which he made his headquarters is one of Winchester's greatest attractions. The town of Lexington is steeped in Confederate history. It was once the home of both Lee and Jackson and both are buried there. Here also are two famous institutions of higher learning associated with the Confederacy—Washington and Lee University, and the Virginia Military Institute.

In Southwest Virginia lies a major portion of the 20,184-acre Cumberland Gap National Historical Park, which contains the great natural gap in the Allegheny Mountains through which Daniel Boone and other early pioneers moved Westward. The Gap was a strategic point during the War, and visitors to the Park will see original fortifications there.

Throughout Virginia, Centennial events will be observed as nearly as possible on their 100th anniversary. Centennial committees in cities and counties have been organized to present events of local significance—pageants, plays, re-enactments, museum displays, exhibits, concerts and other activities. The committees will collect war documents for microfilming, mark graves of Union and Confederate dead, compile lists of soldiers enlisted locally, map campaigns, establish memorials and parks, and preserve or restore historic sites and shrines. To assist further, Virginia's 48,000 miles of highways feature over 1,200 historical markers, many describing events that took place during the War in the approximate areas in which they have been erected.

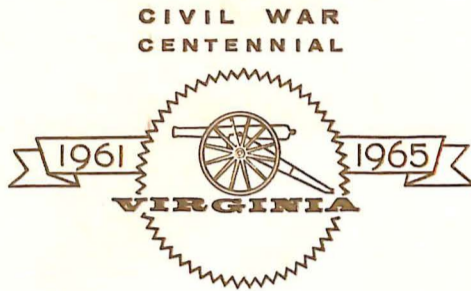
1961 - 1965



### NOTICE TO MEMBERS

If you are planning a trip to any of the historical battlefields, monuments, homes and buildings, in connection with the Centennial, either in the Virginia area or anywhere in the United States, be sure to contact your Club for one of the special maps produced by the AAA Cartographic Department depicting these places of interest.

# The Centennial



The Virginia Civil War Commission

requests the honor of your presence

at the

Dedication of a Memorial Plaque

to the

Washington Peace Convention

and the men who sought to prevent America's Civil War

on Sunday afternoon, the fifth day of February

Nineteen hundred and sixty-one

at four o'clock following Evensong

at the

Washington Cathedral

in the city of Washington



## THE PEACE CONVENTION

THE OLD WILLARD HOTEL WAS THE SCENE OF THE LAST MAJOR EFFORT TO RESTORE THE UNION AND PREVENT THE CIVIL WAR. AT VIRGINIA'S INVITATION, DELEGATES FROM TWENTY-ONE OF THE THEN THIRTY-FOUR STATES MET IN SECRET SESSION FROM FEBRUARY 4 TO 27, 1861, IN A VAIN ATTEMPT TO SOLVE THE DIFFERENCES BETWEEN THE NORTH AND SOUTH.

TO HONOR THOSE WHO WORKED FOR PEACE AND UNITY THIS MEMORIAL IS ERECTED BY THE VIRGINIA CIVIL WAR COMMISSION FEBRUARY, 1961.

*[Text of memorial plaque to be dedicated at the Washington Cathedral on February 5, 1961, and to be placed on the front of the new Willard Hotel in the City of Washington.]*

VIRGINIA  
1961-1965  
Civil War  
Centennial



Mrs. Edwin James Palmer  
1361 Lakewood Drive, S. W  
Roanoke, Virginia

Centennial Evaluated

*Richmond News Leader  
Nov. 14 '60*

# Observe, Don't Celebrate, War Says Expert

By MARGARET PADGETTE

There should be no celebration of the centennial of the Civil War, says an expert on that period of America's history.

"War is tragedy and nothing to be celebrated," said Charles Dufour, Civil War enthusiast and editorial columnist for the New Orleans State-Item. "We should consider the centennial an observance, not a celebration."

Dufour, who is speaker for the opening evening ceremonies of the United Daughters of the Confederacy national convention here tonight, said he got his great interest in the Civil War from his grandmother, who had chased General Butler's troops out of her yard nearly 100 years ago.

This interest has led to two books (one, "The Night the War Was Lost," will be published December 2) on the war and has led also to an active part in the founding of the New Orleans Civil War Round Table.

"We need to place the war in a proper frame of reference pertaining to the centennial," Dufour said.

"The Civil War didn't divide the country, for it was already divided," he said. "From it grew an even stronger nation."

"The sons of the GI Joes of 1861 fought shoulder to shoulder at San Juan. The grandsons did the same thing during World Wars I and II and during the Korean police action, and there's no reason we can't work together in the same spirit today," he said.

Delegates to the convention attended a round of workshops before going on a battlefield tour near Ft. Harrison today.

At the magazine workshop, Mrs. Clarence E. Williamson of Miami, Fla., UDC magazine editor, reported: "Subscriptions have increased and revenue from chapter advertising alone has increased 63 per cent."

Membership has grown, too.

Mrs. Herbert O. Vance of Coral Gables, Fla., reported that 1,649 new members have been received in the past year, including 163 Real Daughters (daughters of Confederate veterans).

"The oldest Real Daughter who joined this year

is Mrs. Clara Medlock McArthur of Jonesboro, Ga.," Mrs. Vance said. "She is 103."

Twelve new chapters have been chartered, too, and Georgia led the membership drive with 203 new members, she said.

The UDC board, in a pre-convention session, declined a manufacturer's request to sponsor small gray caps similar to those worn by Confederate forces. The caps are being circulated in great numbers for the centennial. The Confederate flag stamped on the caps is not correct, members said.

The State of Virginia was given the board's permission to erect a plaque in the Memorial Building to explain the history of property donated to the UDC by the Robert E. Lee Memorial Camp and the state.

The convention will get down to business officially tomorrow at a session, followed by a Real Daughters luncheon and a luncheon for chapter presidents.

A second business session will be held in the afternoon before the centennial dinner in the Marshall room at 6:30 p.m.

Saturday, Jan. 21, 1961

## THE ROANOKE TIMES

### 'The Americans' to Present Soldiers' Civil War Story

"The Americans"—a full-hour, filmed weekly drama series set against an histor-

ically authentic, tumultuous and vivid Civil War backdrop—will premiere on Ch. 10 Monday at 7:30 p.m.

"The Americans," marking the Civil War Centennial Year in the United States, replaces "Riverboat," which concluded its run Jan. 16 in the same time spot.

★ ★

Darryl Hickman and Dick Davalos will co-star in "The Americans," the opening episode of which is set in the 1861 border town of Harpers Ferry, Va. (later W.Va.). Hickman will portray Ben Canfield, whose actions favor

agonizing decisions faced by Americans during the conflict.

The initial episode of "The Americans" re-creates the destruction of the Union arsenal at Harpers Ferry which split asunder the Canfield family and erupted into the bloody conflict of the Civil War. The episode was directed by Douglas Heyes from a teleplay by John Gay.

Guest stars for "The Americans" premiere include John McIntire as Pa Canfield; Ron Randell as Lt. Turner, commander of the Virginia Militia; Kenneth Tobey as Lt. Jones, commandant of the Union arsenal; and Gigi Perreau as Sally, torn by an affection for each of the Canfield brothers.

Henry Steele Commager, author of "The Blue and the Gray" and other authoritative Civil War source books, will serve as historical consultant for the series. The original musical score for "The Americans" will be composed and conducted by Hugo Friedhofer.

Ch. 10 is starting a new local program, "Profile," on Monday. See Page 6.

the North, and Davalos has the role of Ben's brother, Jeff, whose sympathy and eventual allegiance lies with the South.

Episodes of the series, with climactic events of the Civil War as a background, will trace the human drama of brothers whose family was torn apart by the dislocations, personal struggles and



Darryl Hickman in blue and Dick Davalos in Confederate gray

# Centennial Purpose Held As Inspiring U.S. to Rededication

By L. E. Dalton

The purpose of the Civil War Centennial is not to reopen old wounds but to inspire Americans to rededicate themselves to the ideals of their ancestors, Charles du Four, author and columnist, told the United Daughters of the Confederacy last night at the first evening session of their annual convention here.

"Otherwise, the observation is in vain," he said.

History shows that nations, such as Greece, modern England and France, have become

greater through civil war, du Four said.

"The great country we have today is the result of binding up wounds."

Du Four, editorial columnist for the New Orleans State-Item and author of a forthcoming book, "The Night the War Was Lost," noted that bitterness was not felt by the men in gray and blue after the first outbreak of war. The bitterness, he said, came from the politicians of the Reconstruction Era.

Du Four summed up his theme with the following quotation from Jefferson Davis: "The past is dead. Let it bury its dead, its hopes and its aspirations. Before you lies the future, a future full of golden promise, a future of expanding national glory before which all the world shall stand amazed. Let me beseech you to lay aside rancor, all bitter sectional feeling, and to take your places in the ranks of those who will bring about a consummation devoutly to be wished—a reunited country."

Yesterday afternoon, about 200 of the convention delegates toured local battlefields, making stops at Ft. Gilmer, Ft. Harrison and Ft. Brady.

They were accompanied by J. Ambler Johnston, chairman of the Richmond Civil War Centennial Committee; Hobson Goddin, president of the Richmond Civil War Round Table; Joseph P. Cullen, director of Richmond Battlefield Parks; and N. E. Warinner and Robert W. Waitt Jr.

At a morning meeting of the committee on the correct use of the Confederate flags,

Mrs. Lewis M. Gaines, chairman from St. Louis, asked members to return to their states and fight for legislation to protect the flag.

Only four states — South Carolina, Mississippi, Florida and Georgia—have legislation which guards the flags against desecration.

Mrs. Bruce Sawyer, a delegate from Little Rock, told the committee that "we have been working and will have no trouble getting a bill passed in Arkansas."

Mrs. Gaines added that she believed Alabama and Missouri also were ready to pass such legislation.

"We've got to fight harder than ever during the centennial years," she said. "They seem to love our flag and they will want to put it on everything for commercial use."

The flags have appeared on beach towels, vests, and caps, Mrs. Gaines said. She told committee members of an attempt by a company to cover seats at a Darlington, S. C. racetrack with the Stars and Bars; a letter from Mrs. Gaines to the company killed the plan.

"Many people do not realize they are using the flags disrespectfully," she said.

Mrs. Gaines also told committee members that she plans to ask the general convention to approve reprinting of "Returned Battle Flags," a book printed in 1905 which contains pictures of Confederate battle flags now in the hands of the UDC.

"Virginia," she noted, "has 85 returned flags—more than anyone else."

Mrs. Max S. Flynt, chairman of the UDC Southern literature committee, said more than \$7,500 worth of books and magazines on Southern history have been contributed to local and state libraries by UDC chapters in 11 states.

"There is much more interest in Southern literature in our schools, colleges, public libraries and state archives as a result of the special emphasis and publicity being given this work," Mrs. Flynt told her committee at a morning meeting.

Of the states which reported their library contributions in terms of dollars, Virginia led in state totals with \$2,322. North Carolina UDC chapters reported contributions of "more than \$2,000," Mrs. Flynt said, and Georgia had contributions of \$1,475.

Mrs. Flynt is a convention delegate from Decatur, Ga.

Today, reports of general officers will be given at the convention's first business session.

A Real Daughters luncheon and a Chapter Presidents luncheon will be given at 12:30 p.m. and the Centennial Dinner will be held this evening.

## Lee's Stand Misinterpreted; Woes Of 14th Amendment Compounded

WHAT LIES TIME SEES accepted as fact by the ignorant!

Today the masses are told by self-styled historians that the Union was reconstructed by the three postwar amendments with the approval of Gen. Robert E. Lee. The fact is, that from the day Lincoln (who never approved reconstruction in the manner it was achieved) was murdered in part through neglect to protect him by his radical Republican enemies who were no more Republicans on principle than Harry Solomon is a Jeffersonian Democrat, Gen. Lee urged the support by the Southland of Andrew Johnson for re-election as the best way to prevent reconstruction by force of Northern bayonets.

When, however, Johnson was defeated for renomination by the Soldiers and Sailors Convention of 1868 after the attempt to impeach him had failed, and Grant was elected by the Electoral College with the vote of Virginia cast for him under the lead of John Tyler III, Gen. Wickham, and other Republicans, Gen. Lee accepted the decision in preference to the anarchy that followed.

On his way home from his first visit to his father's grave on the island of Dungeness near Savannah where Lighthorse Harry had been interred in 1818 as the late guest of Gen. Nathaniel Greene's widow, huge parades by Confederate veterans greeted him in the southern towns. While watching one, he turned to the former military secretary of Jefferson Davis (still a refugee in Canada

although Republicans and Democrats together had obtained his bail) and asked "Why do these people hail me now when never when I was trying to help them did they harken to my advice," (meaning that they had been beguiled into legally adopting the XIVth Amendment for which he, Gen. Wise and others would not approve any more than Lincoln.

His dying breath was an order to A. P. Hill to assail the heights of Folly which had sanctioned for immediate material gain the destruction of the voluntary and more perfect Union of 1789.

The warning by my grandfather, Gov. and Gen. Henry A. Wise, that the ratification by Virginia of the amendment would bring untold woe on the Old Dominion has been proved sound by events. We have only begun to pay the cost of ignoring the counsel of Lee and those loyal to him.

The first of the tragedies fully recorded in the *Political History of Appalachian Virginia* by the old patriot, William Nelson Pendleton and in Dr. Pierson's *History of the Readjuster Movement*. Now one would think God Almighty had commanded the integration which Lincoln so much feared, as a violation of the natural law or the supreme law of mankind which the judicial dogma of an alien-minded Supreme Court was powerless to set aside in May 1954.

The declaration by crackpots in Williamsburg recently in favor of racial integration merely disclosed the ultimate purpose of NAACP and its supporters and in all probability has done more to postpone better education for the Negroes than anything that has happened since the death of Gen. Lee.

Surely it is time for both races to resist in every way within the law the further degradation of blacks and whites alike. We must not fail to uphold the supreme law dictated by a divine wisdom superior to that of any mortals. That, in effect, is what Albertis Harrison, as a candidate for governor, is telling us. Let us heed his words.

JENNINGS C. WISE  
Lexington

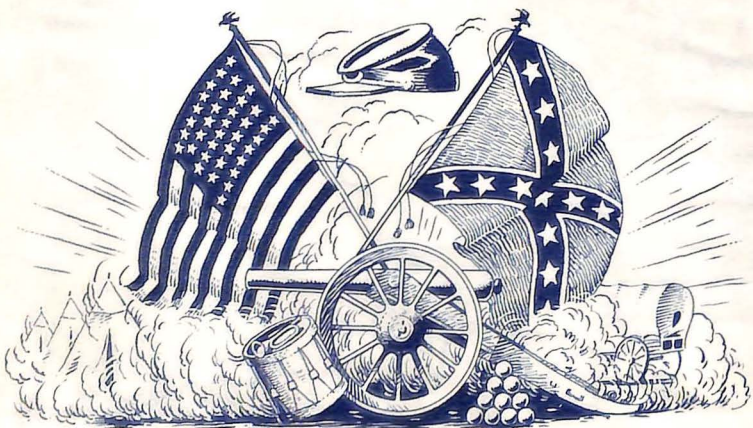
### Lack Of Thinking: Civil War And Now

I GET A KICK OUT OF the headlines to your new Bruce Catton series, page one, World-News, Tuesday, Jan. 3, thus: "The Needless War: I — Catton blames Civil War on folks' fear of thinking."

I expect to see some future chronicler, if that be possible after the future atomic holocaust, of the onrushing atomic war get headlines thus: "SARDONIC WIT BLAMES ATOMIC WAR ON FOLKS' FEAR OF THINKING!"

Now, that would be putting history to work! After all, our American Civil War is almost a century old, and even if folks' fear of thinking did cause it, it did actually happen. But if we begin to think now, we might be able to break the logjam the politicians have gotten us into! Or aren't people supposed to think?

HENRY STONER  
Faculty, Virginia Episcopal School, Lynchburg





*The President General  
United Daughters of the Confederacy  
Mrs. Murray Forbes Wittichen  
requests your presence at the  
Presentation of a Memorial Plaque  
honoring*

HORACE LAWSON HUNLEY, C. S. A.

*to*

*The Submarine Library  
Groton, Connecticut  
on Saturday, October fifteenth  
nineteen hundred and sixty  
eleven o'clock*

*Luncheon at the Groton Motor Inn*

*R. S. V. P.  
Mrs. Reynold Ronci  
15 Ware Street  
Weston 93, Mass.*



*Mrs. Edwin J. Palmer  
1361 Lakewood Drive S.W.  
Roanoke  
Virginia*

# Roanoke 'Reb' to Make 500

By Charles Stebbins  
World-News Staff Writer

It will be a long ride from Charleston, S.C., to Manassas, Va. But Fred C. Williams of Roanoke has a good horse to make the trip and a purpose dear to his heart.

He is going to make the 500-mile trip to take part in a re-enactment of the Battle of Bull Run at Manassas July 21-23.

Williams will make the trip on horseback attired in full Confederate military uniform with a carbine, pistol and sword all of Civil War vintage, and a banner made in Roanoke.

He is due to leave tomorrow, Memorial Day, from Charleston, site of Fort Sumter where the Civil War began 100 years ago.

The ride, generally along U.S. 1 through Raleigh, N.C., Richmond and Fredericksburg, will take nearly a month and a half.

★ ★  
"I am not going to push," said the 50-year-old Williams. "I figure on making maybe 18 to 20 miles a day."

He said he and the horse are going to take their time. "We are going to see the countryside and let the countryside see us."

Williams is in the construction business and away from his 1601 Center Hill Drive, SW, home much of the time. But he was in Roanoke over the weekend to pick up his horse. It's a registered Tennessee walker which he bought especially for this trip from Mr. and Mrs. Jack A. Garst of Roanoke County (Rt. 2). Williams and the horse left Roanoke yesterday by car and horse trailer for Charleston.

"This is a very fine horse," Williams said. "Very alert. I wouldn't hesitate to put him in the same class with Lee's 'Traveler.'"

★ ★  
Eugene F. Sweeney of Roanoke County, who used to own the horse, said it is quite a show horse that has participated in many shows in the East.

Williams, whose grandfather fought in the Civil War, is

THE ROANOKE TIMES,

Wednesday, Nov. 30, 1960. 17

During the first two months of the Civil War, Virginia enlisted, organized, equipped and trained and placed in strategic positions, over 40,000 state troops.

## Civil War Touched Salem Directly Only 3 Times

The War Between the States touched Salem directly only three times, W. Frank Chapman said at a Memorial Day service today.

Chapman, town manager of Salem, spoke at a service in East Hill Cemetery. It was sponsored by the Southern Cross Chapter of the United Daughters of the Confederacy. Mrs. Paul Yount, historian of the chapter, was in charge of the program.

The service was held in a plot where 26 unknown dead are buried. Most of them were killed in the skirmish at Hanging Rock on June 21, 1864.

The two other times, Chapman said, were in 1863 when Union forces led by Gen. W. W. Averill, raided the town. The other was in April 1865 when Union soldiers retreated through Salem, burning and killing as they went.

Chapman also touched on Gen. Robert E. Lee's connection with the Valley Railroad Co., of which he was president at the time of his death.

B-8

THE ROANOKE TIMES, Sunday, March 19, 1961.

## 'Buff' to Reprint Civil War Papers

By JOHN F. DAFFRON

RICHMOND (AP)—A civil engineer who describes himself as an "upper-regular buff" about Civil War matters has decided to present the story of the bloody conflict on a day-by-day basis.

This year is the centennial of the beginning of the war and starting the first of next month, Centennial Newspapers Inc., will republish for the next four years the 100-year-old daily issues of the wartime Richmond Dispatch and the Washington Intelligencer.

John Marshall, the civil engineer from Arlington, is the moving spirit behind the effort. He said he is convinced there are enough Civil War buffs abroad in the land to make his venture worthwhile—especially now with all the centennial publicity.

Marshall grades his Civil War buffs as "casual," "regular," and, like himself, "upper-regular." He says many of the "upper-regular," or more intense, buffs in the South undoubtedly will want to subscribe to both papers.

"We believe the hardshell buffs will want to read the glorious

day-to-day truth in the Dispatch about the South," Marshall said. "And of course they'll want to get the Intelligencer so they can expose the tissue of lies it reported."

There's all about the war in the papers of the era—even some stirring accounts of battles that didn't happen. But if you want to find out about it—look on page 3. That's where the main war news was printed in the Dispatch—right next to the ads for runaway slaves.

The Dispatch of the 1860s was a forerunner of the present Richmond Times-Dispatch. The Intelligencer faded from the scene, probably as a result of a fire that destroyed its plant.

Marshall, 39, and a great-great-grandson of Chief Justice John Marshall, said his venture was backed by 30 friends who put up \$500 each—enough to launch the project. The Library of Congress provided the files of the Intelligencer and the Virginia State Library and the Confederate Museum in Richmond have the files of the Dispatch.

The publication will cover the beginning of hostilities in April on through the death of President Lincoln on May 5, 1865.

Marshall is a native of Norfolk and lived in Petersburg and Halifax before moving to northern Virginia. He attended Virginia Military Institute, left for military service, and, on his return, completed his engineering training at Virginia Tech.

ROANOKE WORLD-NEWS

MAY 29, 1961

# 500-Mile Trip on His Steed

...ing a part in the re-enactment of the battle at Manassas because of his membership in the Hampton Legion of the North-South Skirmish Association. This legion, one of about 100 in the association, was organized by Confederate Gen. Wade Hampton.

The association is an organization of both northerners and southerners who specialize in Civil War history. Williams said he wanted to emphasize that the association is strictly a historical group and does not engage in the current integration controversy.

"If we even talk about integration we are dropped from membership in the association," he said.

★ ★

One of the reasons Williams is making his long ride is that he hopes to raise a few dollars for the association. The group recently was given a genuine 12-pound Civil War

cannon used in a battle in Tennessee. The cannon was captured by Union soldiers and taken to Union territory.

Fifty years after the war it was brought out by several veterans who loaded it and tried to fire it. But the cannon failed to fire.

"One of the men foolishly stuck his arm into the muzzle," Williams said. "The cannon then fired and he was killed. This was the last Yankee killed by this Civil War weapon."

The cannon is in Pennsylvania and the association is attempting to raise money to move it back to Tennessee.

Williams' ride also will publicize the upcoming re-enactment at Manassas.

It was at the Battle of Bull Run that Confederate Brig. Gen. Thomas J. Jackson got his nickname of "Stonewall." During the battle, which was won by the South, Confederate Gen. B. E. Bee shouted, "Look, there is Jackson standing like a stone wall."



Mrs. Thomas Weeks' costume features a full skirt of flowered material topped with a fitted bodice. She'll wear it in a television presentation this week.

## TV Program To Note War Centennial

The William Watts chapter, United Daughters of the Confederacy, is planning a special presentation on Ann Howard's "Panorama" Friday to commemorate the Civil War Centennial.

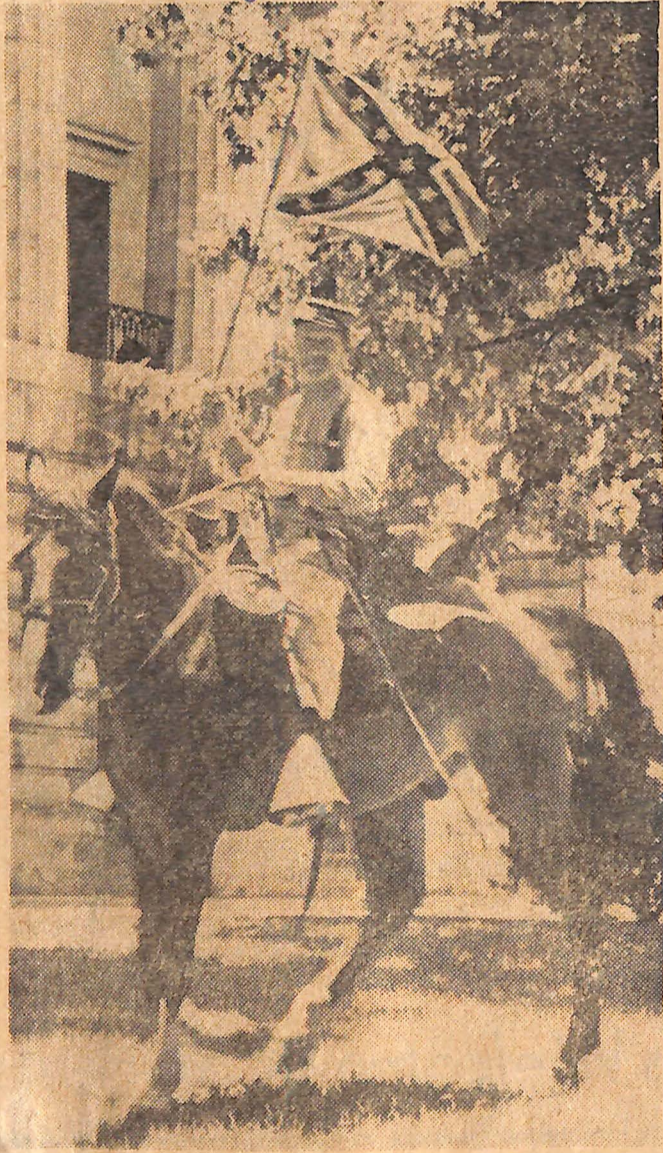
Appropriately costumed for the occasion, Mrs. Thomas A. Weeks, Mrs. Sallie Kate Weaver and Mrs. Clifford Mehnert will be interviewed.

John Hoyt, minister of music at the First Baptist Church, will join Frank Ferguson, Carl Ireland and Robert Dowdy in Southern songs including "Tenting Tonight" and "Bonnie Blue Flag."

Mrs. William E. Barton is chapter president. The program will be televised at 1 p.m. on WDBJ-TV.

Wired news 3/3/61

Richmond News Leader  
June 20, 1961



(AP Wirephoto)

## Riding Through Raleigh

Fred Williams of Roanoke rides across the lawn of the state Capitol in Raleigh, N. C., as he passed through the city on a ride from Charleston, S. C., to Manassas. The ride is for promotion of the Civil War Centennial.

## War Monument Is Rededicated At Covington

COVINGTON (Special) — Alleghany County's role in the Civil War was recalled Saturday as this city's Confederate monument was rededicated in ceremonies that featured a colorful parade.

Speaking at the morning phase of the program were James Geary, executive director of the Virginia Civil War Centennial Commission, and Samuel J. T. Moore, commander of the Virginia Sons of the Confederacy.

Geary stressed the work of the commission and cited its aims. The Confederate soldier was praised by Moore as a "loyal and honorable man." He cited three southern heroes to illustrate his point—Dr. Hunter McGuire, who at the age of 28 amputated Stonewall Jackson's arm, Pvt. John L. Wood of Georgia and Sam Davis of Tennessee.

Mrs. Burns O. Severson, who unveiled the monument 50 years ago, was one of the speakers at the rededication of the monument. Mrs. Severson and Mrs. Robert Bachman, Washington, D.C., president-general of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, placed a wreath at the monument.

A large number of spectators watched the parade. First prize for the best float in the parade went to the Covington Women's Club. Second prize was awarded to the Retail Merchants Association and third to Dunlap High School.



UNVEILING—Mrs. Burns O. Severson of Covington, left, who unveiled the monument 50 years ago, stands during ceremonies at the same spot Saturday with Mrs. Robert Bachman of Washington, D.C., president general for the UDC. The two placed a wreath on the monument Saturday.

## Antietam Landmark To Be Reconstructed

Ceremonies at Antietam National Battlefield site Saturday at 2:30 p.m. will launch the reconstruction of the Dunkard Church, one of the notable landmarks of the Civil War battlefield, Secretary of the Interior Stewart L. Udall announced today.

Speakers during the groundbreaking ceremony will include Dr. Walter H. Shealy of the Washington County Historical Society and the Maryland Civil War Centennial Commission; Russell H. McCain, representing Gov. J. Millard Tawes of Maryland; and Eivind T. Scoyen, associate director of the National Park Service. The invocation will be offered by the Rev. H. Austin Cooper of the Church of the Brethren.

The Washington County Historical Society purchased the site of the Dunkard Church in 1951, then donated it to the National Park Service.

Early this year the National Park Service accepted a \$35,000 donation from the State of Maryland for use in reconstructing the Dunkard Church.

Other groups that have shown great interest in the reconstruction project are the Sharpsburg Rifles and the Church of the Brethren.

As a landmark and rallying point during the bloody Civil War battle, the whitewashed Dunkard Church suffered considerable damage from artillery fire. After the battle the congregation repaired

the church and continued using it until 1921, when it collapsed during a violent windstorm.

The Battle of Antietam saw the bloodiest day's fighting of the Civil War. It also ended Gen. Robert E. Lee's first attempted invasion of the Northern states, postponed England's threatened recognition of the Confederacy, and gave President Abraham Lincoln the opportunity to issue the Emancipation Proclamation.

At the battle on Sept. 17, 1862, about 41,000 Confederates under the command of Gen. Robert E. Lee were pitted against 87,000 Federals under Gen. George B. McClellan. When the smoke of battle cleared, over 23,000 men had been killed or wounded—more than on any other single day of battle during the Civil War.

## Rededication Of Monument Set Sept. 16

COVINGTON (Special) — The Covington-Alleghany County Civil War Centennial committees are planning a colorful ceremony on the courthouse lawn in Covington to be held Sept. 16. The occasion will be the rededication of the Confederate Monument.

The program will begin at 10:30 a.m. and will include addresses by James J. Geary, executive director of the Virginia Civil War Centennial Commission and Samuel J. T. Moore of Richmond, commander of the Sons of Confederate Veterans of Virginia.

Geary will speak on the Centennial plans for Virginia and Moore will present the history of the Confederate Monument.

The speakers will be introduced by State Sen. Hale Collins and R. B. Stephenson Jr., will be master of ceremonies.

All those who participated in the original dedication on Sept. 15, 1911, are invited to attend. Mrs. Burns O. Severson, who will rededicate the monument, was one of two girls who unveiled the monument in 1911.

A skit by the "State Girls" of Dunlap School will add color to the program which will include a band concert and special musical numbers.

A parade will be held at 1:30 p.m. A number of floats have been registered, in addition to marching units.

Mrs. Gertrude Vines Bailey is general chairman; Mrs. A. J. Tingler, program chairman; and Frank H. Hammond Jr. and Miss Helen Childs are co-chairmen for parade arrangements.

# Local Veterans

## Parade of 250 Cavalry Veterans Greeted Gen. 'Fitz' Lee On 1885 Roanoke Visit

By Raymond Barnes

THE FUNDING ACT, passed in 1871, was intended to put at rest the grave question of how Virginia would settle the enormous debt facing her after the War Between the States. However, the ink was scarcely dry upon the signature to the bill before John E. Massey, known as "Parson" Massey, came forward with a scheme to "readjust" payment of the debt.

"Parson" Massey presented a plan so attractive some of the conservative members of the Legislature sided with his views, giving rise, not to two distinct parties in the legislature but simply a division of its members on the debt question. Gen. William Mahone saw here an excellent opportunity to erect a machine



Barnes

by which the political power of the state could be controlled and all of the lucrative political plums of office be distributed to his followers. Thus the state became divided into the Readjuster and Funder parties with the Mahone faction in full control, for he had enlisted the Republicans into his ranks. So thorough was the machine that no sheriff, school teacher, judge, or any other political officer could retain a post unless approved by the Mahone machine. It was not until 1883 that the Democrats of Virginia gained a majority of seats in the Legislature, although Mahone continued to serve in the United States Senate until 1887.

General Fitzhugh Lee, nephew of the great Southern chieftain Robert E. Lee, and a veteran cavalry leader of the Confederacy, was nominated for Governor of Virginia by the Democrats in 1885 and scheduled to appear in the embryonic City of Roanoke on Oct. 1 of that year. The little city buzzed with excitement and elaborate plans made to welcome so distinguished a guest. Contingents of mounted horsemen came from Ballyhack, Bonsack and the surrounding countryside to gather with the men of Roanoke who assembled near the corner of Salem avenue and Commerce (Second) street to be formed in a column by Col. John E. Penn, marshal of the procession.

Promptly at 9:30 a.m., the order was given to march and to the strains of an appropriate air ren-



GEN. FITZHUGH LEE, Confederate cavalry leader and nephew of Gen. Robert E. Lee, as he looked when appearing as a gubernatorial candidate in Roanoke on Oct. 1, 1885 at the head of a horseback parade. Pen and ink drawing is by an unknown artist from a photograph by C. M. Bell of Washington. (Picture courtesy Virginia State Library.)

dered by the Roanoke Machine Works Band the cavalcade set out for Salem. The crowds lining the street gave hearty cheers and the fair ones smiled and waved their handkerchiefs at the sight of so many gallant men numbering 250 in strength.

Today a Roanoker visualizes a parade as a procession containing beautifully decorated floats led by high-stepping drum majorettes to the strains of uniformed high school bands. Many have never witnessed a cavalcade of horsemen mounted on prancing steeds with little flags flaunted from the head stalls of bridles; with banners whipping in the breeze and directed by the stirring notes of cavalry calls sounded on a bugle.

In this parade of 1885 a large number of the participants were veterans of the great war, the very sight of whom brought a lump to the throats of many who

witnessed the gallant sight. Near Mason's Creek a contingent numbering 60 in strength, from Boteourt Springs (Hollins) joined the procession which then proceeded to Salem to escort Gen. Lee.

At 4 p.m., the cavalcade returned to Roanoke where it was met at the outskirts by a reception committee well mounted and wearing the sashes of their office. This group took charge of the general and mounted him on Mr. Whaling's thoroughbred "Mohawk" for his triumphal entry into the city proper.

A vast cheering concourse lined Salem avenue and from the sidewalk stepped two of "Roanoke's fairest daughters" to present the hero with a bouquet of beautiful flowers. Dismounting, and standing hat in hand, the general accepted the gift thereby giving onlookers an opportunity to witness his modest, reserved and dignified bearing.

Remounted and accompanied by another veteran, the renowned Gen. Jubal E. Early, the procession wound its way down Salem avenue greeted by the ringing cheers from a crowd gone wild with enthusiasm.

After traversing two or three streets of east Roanoke, where the majority of the population resided, the procession disbanded at the entrance to Hotel Roanoke where quarters had been provided for the distinguished guest.

On this date there were no buildings between Kirk avenue and Church street and the property fronting on Jefferson was used as a ball park. Speaking was to begin at 8 p.m., provision being made to seat the ladies in the grandstand the remainder of the 3,000 who assembled took up positions as near the speaker's stand as possible.

William Lunsford introduced Gen. Fitzhugh Lee but when he came forward it was some time before the ringing applause subsided sufficiently for him to make his acknowledgement. This he did by first alluding graciously to the fair sex who honored him by their presence and couched his compliments in such a manner the girls were wholly won over to the champion.

With modesty, reserve and great dignity he set forth the principles for which he stood and completely ignored the intemperate blasts of his opponent, the redoubtable John S. Wise.

This was the age of oratory and crowds drank in words like wine. Gen. Lee was followed by A. A. Phlegar of Montgomery who really lit the fireworks and drove his listeners into a frenzy of applause. Even the northern-born, falling under the charm of Gen. Lee, whooped as loud as any Johnny Reb thereby leaving no doubt that in Roanoke at least Fitzhugh Lee would be the next Governor of Virginia.

As a climax Maj. S. Gibson presented a bouquet on behalf of Mrs. Jane Tosh Lewis, widow of a grandson of Gen. Andrew Lewis. And the ladies of northern birth, not to be out done in graciousness, presented another bouquet on their behalf.

Gen. Lee was a happy choice and carried the state by a nice majority. Col. S. S. Brooke, editor of the Roanoke Leader, announced in big black headlines: "Virginia is Free," thereby signaling the demise of the Readjuster Party, characterized by one writer as "Virginia's experience with a political experiment that left little of value and much of discredit."



# H. S. Trout, Farmer, Banker, Businessman, Mayor, Charged With Pickett at Gettysburg

By Raymond Barnes

THE FOREBEARS OF Henry S. Trout came to the Roanoke Valley from Rockingham County around the turn of the 19th Century and purchased a big farm fronting on the Roanoke River a mile or so west of Shaffer's Crossing.

John Trout, son of George and Polly Trout, in 1838 bought the William Stover farm which embraced most of downtown Roanoke lying east of Second Street and including the sites on which Hotel Roanoke and the N&W offices now stand. His son, Henry S. Trout, born October 15, 1841, first saw the light of day in the old Stover house which stood where the Ponce de Leon Hotel is found today.

Mr. Trout in his memoirs recalled how flocks of sheep, geese and turkeys were driven on foot, through what is now Roanoke, en route to market, and the picturesque stage coaches laden with soldiers returning from the Mexican War.

★ ★  
As a young man and while attending Roanoke College at the call to arms he was amongst the first to enlist in the Roanoke Greys, which later became Co. I of the 28th Virginia Regiment, Pickett's Division. Elected lieutenant of his company, he held this rank all through the war. He was twice wounded slightly and on one occasion the widely known Gillie Bush, a comrade in arms, dressed his wound and led him to safety.

Henry S. Trout never forgot his gratitude to Gillie and in the latter's old age he was seen often "interviewing" Mr. Trout to "negotiate" a small loan of a dollar or so. No one grieved deeper at the death of Henry Trout in 1913 than did Gillie Bush.

Lt. Trout engaged in many hotly-fought battles and was a member of Pickett's Division in the immortal charge at Gettysburg. Captured near the close of



Mayor And Mrs. Henry S. Trout

the war, he was confined at Johnston's Island.

In the early 1890's, when a reporter was interviewing successful businessmen of Roanoke about how they made their first \$100, Mr. Trout replied that he made his by farming. Out of the first hundred earned he sent \$75 to

a man who lent him that sum to return home after the war.

He and his brother-in-law, P. L. Terry, purchased 96 acres from John Trout and started farming and cattle-raising on their own. This land lay in old northwest Roanoke. In 1882, after the coming of the Shenandoah Railroad,

the First National Bank was organized and Henry S. Trout elected its first president.

Mr. Trout, a good natured, good humored man, always characterized himself as a "farmer turned banker." A leader of the town of Big Lick, he entered politics and served four years in the House of Delegates and three years in the Senate of Virginia. A moving spirit in organizing the Roanoke Southern Railroad (now the Winston-Salem division of the N&W) he also served one term as mayor. At another time he was a member of the Board of Roanoke College.

★ ★  
He was married on May 16, 1866, to Annie Thomas and three children were born of the union—John, long known in Roanoke as Col. Trout, and two daughters, Mary E., who later wed Junius C. Davenport, a well known banker, and Mattie B., who married and moved from Roanoke. Mr. and Mrs. Davenport had two children, Junius (who no longer lives here) and Annie, who wed Mr. J. F. Newsom Jr. She and her children, Martha Bell and John Thomas, represent the only living descendants of Henry S. Trout in Roanoke.

It is regrettable that space does not permit a longer discourse on the life of this man as a philanthropist, banker and solid citizen of Roanoke for he ever had the interests of this community at heart. During the trying times following the great depression of 1893 he voluntarily cut his salary as mayor to a mere honorarium and was particularly concerned for the poor and unfortunate.

Around 1884 Mr. Trout built a substantial brick dwelling on Campbell Avenue which stood in a big yard until the twenties when it was demolished to make way for Calvary Baptist Church. Farmer, soldier, businessman, executive, banker and highly civic minded, Mr. Trout will live on as an inspiration to young men of Roanoke.



Confederates charge Cemetery Hill, July 2, 1863, in Battle of Gettysburg.

# Col. John E. Penn: Soldier, Lawyer, Leader

By Raymond Barnes

COL. JOHN E. PENN, renowned veteran of the Confederate forces, spent his latter years in Roanoke City. Born of cultured parents in Patrick County in 1837, John E. Penn received his academic

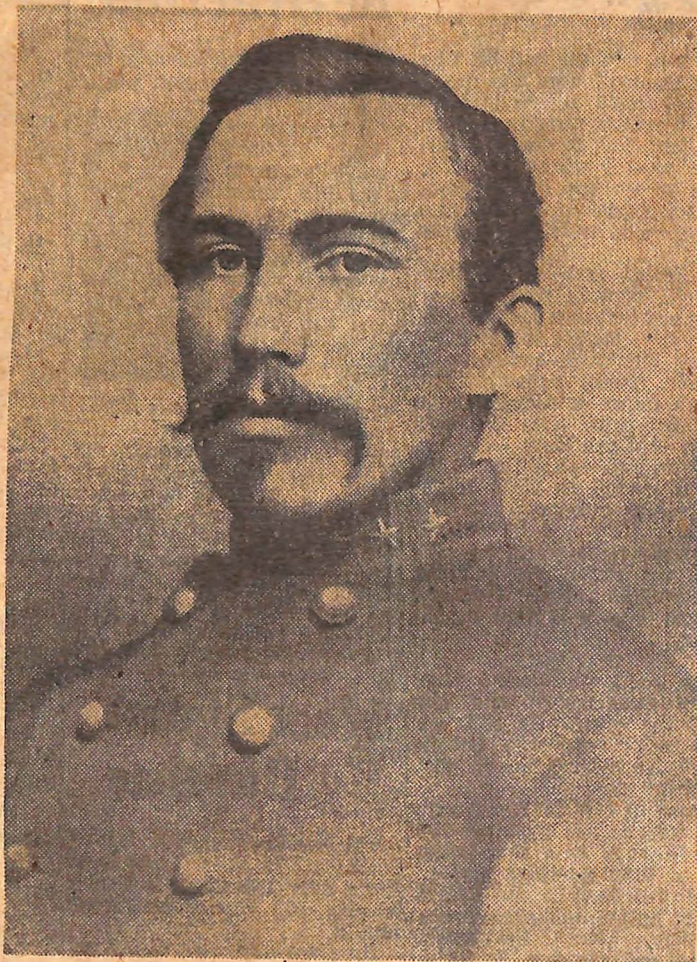


Barnes

education at Randolph-Macon College - then situated in Mecklenburg County. A professed Methodist, the strict discipline of this church went far to mould his character. Later, after studying law at the University of Virginia he hung out his shingle at Stuart, the county seat of Patrick. As a young man he became a follower of Henry Clay, founder of the Whig Party, which advocated high patriotic ideals but enjoyed little success politically.

★ ★  
The early life of John E. Penn was greatly influenced by association with his kin and contacts that made of him a gentleman of the old school and one proud of the Virginia that gave him his heritage.

On the outbreak of the War Between the States he raised a company for the Confederacy and was elected captain. Shortly after its formation the company was ordered to Lynchburg for training and John E. Penn arose rapidly to the post of colonel of the 42nd Virginia Regiment and that part of the famous "Stonewall" Jackson Corps. Battles such as those fought at Winchester, Cross Keys and Port Republic found the survivors of the original company seasoned veterans before a year had passed. After gaining an enviable reputation for leadership his military



Colonel John E. Penn, CSA

career was cut short after he sustained a grievous wound at Sharpsburg (Antietam) and was left on the battlefield. Captured by the Union forces he was hospitalized and one of his legs amputated. En route to a prison camp near Baltimore, and although on crutches, he imposed

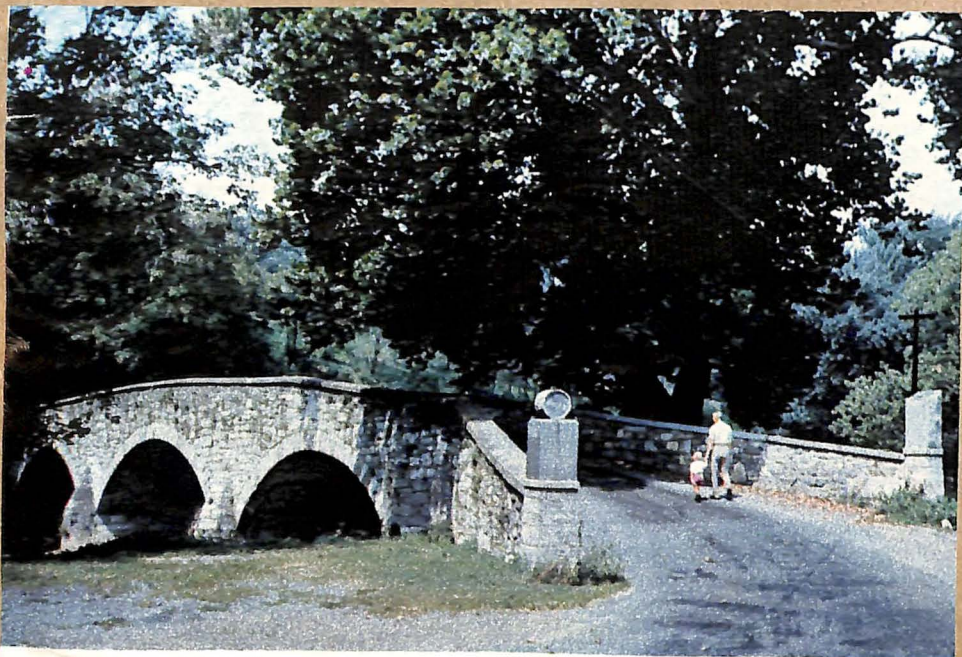
upon the credulity of a German-born Federal officer so successfully he effected his escape. Proceeding to his home by slow stages he reluctantly sat out the remainder of the war.

★ ★  
In 1867 he was elected to the legislature and played a lead role

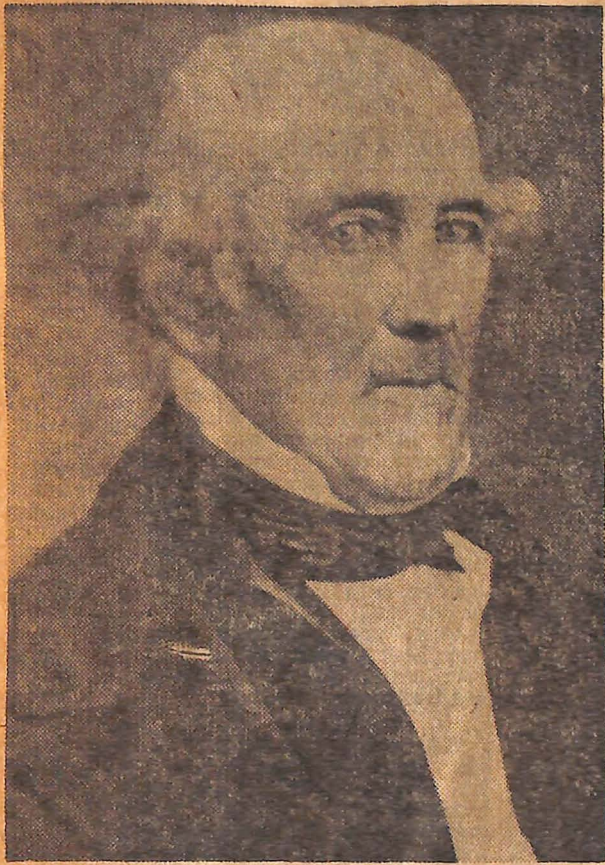
in the trying reconstruction days and was active in founding Virginia Agricultural and Mechanical Institute (now VPI.) Coming to Salem in 1882 he practiced there until the booming town of Roanoke claimed him in 1885. Here in his adopted home he formed a partnership with Lucian H. Cocke and the firm enjoyed a lucrative practice.

He lived where Jefferson High School stands today in a comfortable large brick house built by Marshall Wade, an old resident of Big Lick. Married in 1866 to a daughter of the Hon. Daniel Hoge of Montgomery, several children were born of the union, namely Gabriel Howe Penn, the only son who made a lawyer and was appointed the first referee in bankruptcy in this district, but who never married. Callie Lee Penn wed S. D. Shackelford, an attorney of Roanoke; Lucinda DeJarnette Penn married Prof. I. M. Warren and Anne Hawes Penn wed her cousin Ernest Penn, a prominent businessman of Roanoke. Willie Edmond Penn married Julian Rutherford, president of the Rutherford Insurance Agency. Susan Leath Penn wed Charles R. Moir, well known businessman. Also allied by blood or marriage are the well known Hoge, Staples, Bouldin, Moir, Rutherford, Bryan and Penn families whose descendants are presently residents of Roanoke.

★ ★  
Col. John E. Penn continued as a leader at the bar until the summer of 1895. While traveling in Southwest Virginia he contracted the dread typhoid, the scourge of that era, and fell a victim to its poison Sept. 27, 1895 at the comparatively early age of 58. Col. Penn is another of those men whose indomitable will was unbroken by the hardships imposed on the South after Appomattox and his leadership in early Roanoke earned him a niche in our city's hall of fame.



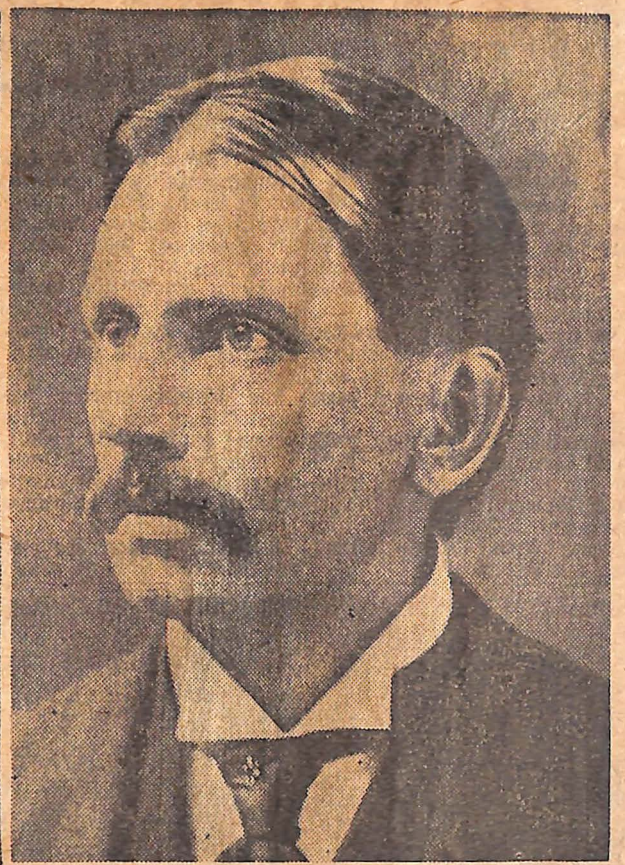
The 2nd and 20th Georgia Regiments made it a deadly matter for General Ambrose E. Burnside's troops to cross this bridge at Antietam Battlefield, Maryland



Gen. Edward Watts



Col. William Watts



J. Allen Watts

### Confederates Of Roanoke--V

## Gen. Edward Watts And Col. Wm. Watts Founded Clan

By Raymond Barnes

THE CAMP OF Confederate Veterans in Roanoke formed in 1891 was named after Col. William Watts as was the local chapter of the United Daughters of the Confederacy.

Col. Watts came of distinguished ancestors who were long prominent in state and local affairs. Col. John Watts, for example, was a hero of the Revolution and a charter member of the Society of Cincinnati. His brother William, a lawyer, was a member of the Virginia Constitutional Convention of 1788.

Edward Watts, a son of William, was born in Prince Edward County April 7, 1779, and was educated at Liberty Hall Academy (now Washington and Lee University); he later graduated at Princeton. Called to the bar, he entered upon a political career and for some years represented Campbell County in the House and Senate of Virginia.

He wed Elizabeth Breckinridge, a daughter of Gen. James Breckinridge of Oak Grove, on May 6, 1811 and the young couple first lived at Flat Creek, near Evington, in Campbell County.

Upon inheriting a considerable

estate in what we now know as the Williamson Road section of Roanoke and his wife having inherited a plantation adjoining, Gen. Watts built, in 1817, the famous home Oaklands, and here on Dec. 20 of the same year, Col. William Watts was born.

William Watts was educated in medicine and law at the University of Virginia and returned home to succeed his father as the commonwealth's attorney of Roanoke County. A Whig by conviction, he twice assisted his father, Edward Watts, in his bid for governor of Virginia in 1834 and again in 1842.

The Whigs, although professing highly patriotic principles, were unable to withstand the "new thought" engendered by the party of Andrew Jackson. William Watts was, however, a member of the State Constitutional Convention of 1850-51 that finally broke the lock held by eastern Virginians and permitted the trans-Blue Ridge inhabitants more voice in affairs of Virginia. A branch of the Exchange Bank of Virginia being established at Salem, William Watts became president in 1850 and served in this capacity until the call to arms in 1861.

Gen. Edward Watts died at Oaklands on Aug. 9, 1859 and William Watts, the oldest surviving son, came into an estate of over 1,150 acres lying on both sides of the Hershberger Road. The property books of 1860 reflect that William Watts and his mother owned around 100 slaves over the age of 12. On Oct. 8, 1850, he married Mary Allen, a daughter of Justice John James Allen of Beavertown, a commodious home near Buchanan, but his married life was brief, for Mrs. Watts died in 1855 just a few weeks after the birth of their only child, J. Allen Watts, who was to be long prominent in early Roanoke.

William Watts, now 44 years of age, joined the Roanoke Greys at the outbreak of hostilities and was promptly elected a lieutenant. His promotion was rapid for by his gallantry and qualities of leadership he arose to the rank of colonel.

Returning from war undaunted by the reverses of life, he again put forth efforts to restore the economic situation in Virginia and served in the legislature for one term in 1875. He died at Oaklands on May 1, 1877.

It was characteristic of his generosity that he left to William Langhorn, the body servant who attended him throughout the war, a legacy of \$1,000 and, of course, a home so long as he lived. The faithful Negro became a pet and almost a legend in the Watts family.

J. Allen Watts, born in 1855, succeeded his father and being called to the bar, wed on May 12, 1880, Gertrude Lee, daughter of a former justice of the Supreme Court of Virginia. To this couple were born William, Hugh and Jean (Jennie). After the City of Roanoke was chartered, J. Allen Watts moved his residence here and lived on Orchard Hill until his death on Jan. 5, 1904. Long a leader at the bar, he is accounted as a maker of Roanoke.

Hugh Watts, a son, died in 1908, unmarried. William, another son wed Ellen Catogni, a daughter of Louis Catogni of Roanoke. Their only son, William, wed Elizabeth Brown and they have four small daughters. Jean, or Jennie, married the late Abram P. Staples, a justice of the Supreme Court and had four children. Abram P. Jr. died unmarried. Jean, the

only daughter, married English Showalter, an attorney of Roanoke and they have two children. Allen married Helen Brodin and they have two children. William Hunt wed Aelred Glynn and lives in Norfolk.

William Watts, the last male survivor of the direct line, lives in a house built near famous Oaklands that burned in 1898 and today most of the plantation is thickly inhabited as a suburb of Roanoke. A large picture of Col. William Watts hangs in the courthouse at Salem and his memory is kept green by the local chapter of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, an organization which will doubtlessly continue for evermore.

EDITOR'S NOTE: Roanokers with Confederate ancestors who had a part in the founding of the City are requested to contact Mr. Barnes at his office or through this newspaper. It will be necessary to furnish factual data and pictures. This does not apply to Confederates in general with no relation to Roanoke.

Confederate Veterans Of Roanoke VI

# Gillie Bush Was Town Character

By Raymond Barnes

GILLIE BUSH, Confederate veteran, is almost a legend in Roanoke. Born on a farm on the south bank of the river near Dundee in the 1840's he enlisted in the Roanoke Greys and fought throughout the War Between the States.

Sustaining a grievous wound in the shoulder, he lost the practical use of his right arm. Shortly afterwards the infirmities of advancing years crippled his left hand in such a manner it assumed a clenched position for the remainder of his days.



Barnes

These physical drawbacks Gillie overlooked and continued his hard work on the farm in spite of the great pain such labor must have entailed. His legs were much longer than those of the average man and one who would walk with Gillie usually did so at a trot.

The story is still told of the automobilist who offered Gillie a lift only to have his offer refused with a "Thanks old boy, but I'm in a hurry!"

It was no uncommon sight to view Gillie with a great sack of produce or game on his shoulder taking great strides across fields and along the dusty roads of Bally Hack (Garden City section of Roanoke) or on the streets in the city.

★ ★

In contrast to treatment accorded the veterans of World War I and II all ex-Confederates were extended every courtesy and practically given the keys to the city. For example it was declared unlawful for anyone to trespass on the courthouse lawn. To Gillie these forbidden precincts were just another patch of grass so over it he rode. Haled before the Mayor, he was told: "Fine, five dollars." "All right, Old Boy," agreed Gillie, "I'll find you five dollars" and out he went to remount and to recross the lawn!

The arresting officer gasped and shouted, "Don't you know the Mayor will fine you \$10?" "All right, Old Boy," replied Gillie. "I can find \$10 just as easily as I can find \$5" and serenely rode away!

Gillie loved the river, the woods and the fields and in season fished, trapped and hunted. Back in those days it was lawful to vend rabbits, squirrels, quail, opossum, raccoons and other small game. The country-born amongst the colored population were especially fond of such wild life and good customers of Gillie.

As he grew older he exhibited some of the characteristics frequently noted in the aged but these peculiarities endeared him all the more to his host of acquaintances. I honestly believe that every man, woman and child in Roanoke knew Gillie Bush in person, or at least by sight. When he visited the city a small crowd gathered to listen to his latest tales. His habit of addressing everyone as "Old Boy" became a by-word in Roanoke.



Gillie Bush Demonstrates How He Did It

When the arid period of prohibition came in November of 1916 Gillie pulled his wits together and contrived to moisten, in a modest way, the drought in his community. State officers let Gillie alone and even after National Prohibition came into effect Gillie continued the individual freedom of his ways.

Around 1922-23 some federal agents called at Gillie's house and asked if he had any whisky. "God bless you, children," piously remarked the host, "come right in, Old Boy, for I have a tub-full freshly made!" Of course no warrant was issued but the city rocked with laughter.

Gillie married and had three children; two sons, Thomas and Luck, and one daughter, Emma, who last wed a Waldron. Luck alone survives and is living today with his wife and great-grandchildren on the Gravel Hill Road in Bedford County below Vinton.

Every old resident recalls the story of how Gillie advised a bull frog that escaped capture, of "Never mind, Old Boy, Luck will catch you tonight."

As a boy, Ralph A. Glasgow, the attorney, lived with his parents on 6th Street, SE, and his father, the late Henry Glasgow, teased Ralph by calling him "Gillie

Bush." The nickname crept around and today the boyhood acquaintances of Ralph call him "Gillie."

Emma Waldron, hearing of Ralph's fondness for her father, gave him the picture used to illustrate this article.

As a mere boy, I entered Staunton Military Academy and found cadets from every state in the Union. While I could understand why boys from Oregon and California never heard of the leaders of Roanoke, I was considerably puzzled why they didn't know of Gillie Bush, for in my extreme youth I never knew a boy unacquainted with him.

★ ★

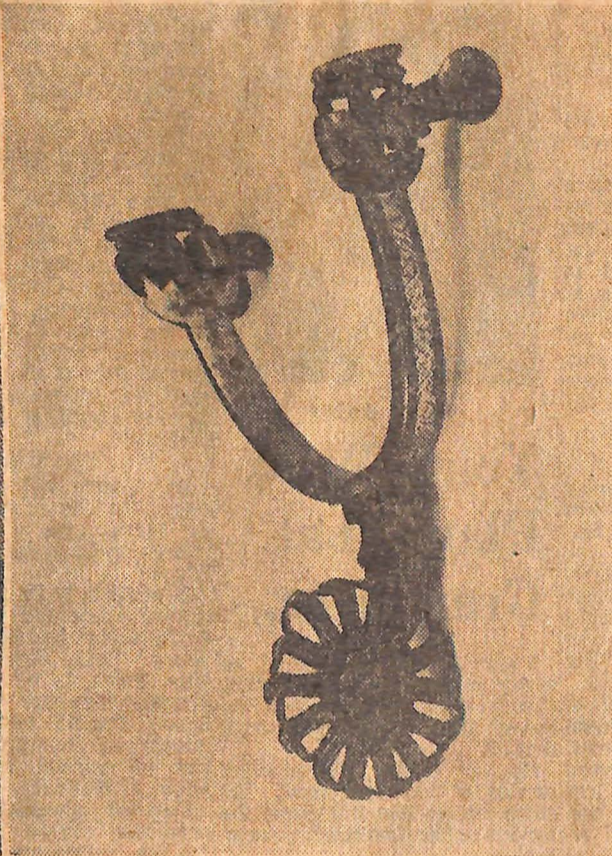
I have been unable to secure exact dates but several older residents recall that Gillie died in the mid-twenties when well up in his eighties. The last time I saw him he complained that "old men of forty" got in his way when he was in a hurry. Today he lies in the Gravel Hill churchyard a few miles below Vinton just off the Hardy Road.

As I said, Gillie Bush is a legend of Roanoke and doubtless tales will be passed on to posterity concerning this old veteran and well-known character who lent so much color to life in the Roanoke of yesterday.

# Mexican General's Spurs A Roanoke Family Trophy



Gen. Santa Anna



The Santa Anna Spurs



Gen. Ben Huger, CSA

## Gen. Ben Huger's Prize Destined For An Amazing Chain Of Events

By Raymond Barnes

*"A people which takes no pride in the noble achievements of remote ancestors, will never achieve anything worthy to be remembered with pride by remote descendants."*—Lord Macaulay.

THE ORDERLY KEEPING of a family history is the smallest

compliment a civilized man can pay to his forebears. How often do we witness families sacrificing necessities to erect a cold marble headstone to the memory of a beloved one, the life of whom will be, in a generation or so, absolutely forgotten unless some member takes it upon himself to record and pass on to posterity a record of that person's life?

As has been said, "biography is the handmaid of history, a portrait painting for posterity" and family biographies keep best the memory of a loved one green.



Barnes

The ancients recognized the importance of genealogy and it is significant that the opening chapter of the New Testament is concerned in tracing the ancestors of Mary, the Mother of Jesus, back to Abraham.

As an example of how interesting family histories can be, I take that of the Hugers.

The name Huger (pronounced U.G.) is of French origin. Daniel Huger, a son of John, a Royal Notary of Turenne, Town of Loudun, France, was a Huguenot and compelled to flee to the New World in the mid 17th century. After he established a plantation in South Carolina, a son named Daniel was born March 18, 1638. Daniel wed Mary Cordes and of this union Benjamin Huger, a fourth son was born December 30, 1746. Benjamin Huger wed Mary Esther Kinlock (pronounced Kinlaw) and had one son Francis Kinlock Huger, born September, 1773.

Two years later the Revolutionary War broke out and Benjamin Huger was commissioned as a major in the Continental Army. Shortly afterwards the Marquis de LaFayette, in company with Baron DeKalb and

Baron Frederick W Von Steuben, landed on the Huger plantation north of Charleston and announced to the astonished family that they had arrived in force to aid the struggling colonists in the War with England. Maj. Benjamin Huger fell in action in the lines before Charleston, leaving his son Francis a mere child.

Frances Kinlock Huger received a splendid education in England and studied under the famous surgeon, Dr. John Hunter of London. On a trip to Vienna he learned Gen. LaFayette was imprisoned in the Austrian Fortress, Olmutz, so along with some friends they contrived to actually set LaFayette free, but all were soon captured.

Space compels me to skip the details of this fascinating escapade but Francis K. Huger was finally freed and on returning to the United States, married in 1802 a daughter of Gen. Thomas Pinckney. Receiving, unsolicited, a commission as captain in the United States Army, he resigned after a few years when the threat of war with France in 1798 blew over. Returning to live the life of a southern planter upon the outbreak of war in 1812, he was

commissioned as colonel and served with distinction until 1815.

On LaFayette's last visit to the states in 1824 Col. Huger accompanied him on part of his tour. Moving to Pendleton in 1826, he later took up residence in Charleston and died there on February 14, 1855 at age 81.

Benjamin Huger, his son, was born in 1805 and following the martial instincts of his forebears, entered West Point and graduated in 1825 in a class made forever notable by the membership of Robert E. Lee.

Lt. Huger's rise was rapid. He was promoted to major for gallantry at Vera Cruz, to lieutenant colonel at Molino del Ray and to colonel at Chapultapec.

In the Mexican War Antonio Lopez de Santa Anna, born in Jalapa, capital province of Vera Cruz, on February 21, 1794, called himself the "Napoleon of the West" and became the dictator of Mexico. Although vain, proud, treacherous and cruel he was never accused of cowardice in battle. Fond of taking over and attending to the belles in a captured town, he also employed as his "theme song" the bugle call "deguello" or "no quarter."

When finally defeated he surrendered his sword, hilt first, to Gen. Winfield Scott only to have it returned with equal military punctiliousness. Santa Anna was so moved by the courtesy that he offered his gold inlaid spurs to his conqueror although he wore one on a boot-covered artificial leg substituting for a limb he lost at Vera Cruz some years before. Gen. Winfield Scott, on his part, gave the spurs to his aide, Col. Benjamin Huger as a token of personal affection.

At the outbreak of war in 1861 Col. Benjamin Huger resigned his commission in the United States Army and on offering his services to the Confederacy was a little later promoted to major general.

**NEXT WEEK:** How the famous spurs, worn in the Civil War by Col. Frank Huger, CSA, were given to Gen. George Custer, USA, and one was eventually returned from the Little Big Horn massacre site to its owner.

# The Roanoke World-News

Roanoke, Virginia, January 20, 1961

11

## Rebels Hit Retreating Yankee

By Bob Price  
World-News Staff Writer

It was a hot, dusty road from Lynchburg to Roanoke County that June day in 1864 and the Yankee army was hitting it hard and fast.

They were tired, those men in blue, they were scared, they were mad and they were hungry.

This was an army running in full retreat—20,000 men fleeing from the Confederate forces of Gen. Jubal A. Early, who had thrown them back from an attempted assault on Lynchburg.

These were "old Hunter's men," beardless youths and middle-aged, running for their lives.

Their mission was to burn Confederate supplies stored at Lynchburg. Gen. David Hunter had picked up the battle-hardened 34th Massachusetts Volunteers after the battle of New Market, adding them to his force already numbering 18,000.

They swept down the Shenandoah Valley, burning and pillaging as they came.

But they took too long in putting the torch to Staunton, Lexington, Buchanan and other towns, and Gen. Early, sent by Lee to protect Lynchburg, had arrived in time.

The Rebels chased them over the Alleghanies and the Yanks headed for Harper's Ferry by way of the New, Kanawha and Ohio rivers.

But it took four days to make the 50-60 miles to the mountain gap at Hanging Rock, four back-breaking days with tempers short and stomachs empty.

A small Rebel force nipped at their heels at Liberty (Bedford) on the 18th of June.

They were tired—tired of running, tired of fighting, tired of the war. They were scared. This was Reb country and Early's

men weren't far behind them. They were mad—they had been defeated at Lynchburg. They were hungry. Rations were nearly gone and they had no supply line.

This was a defeated army in enemy territory, bent on one thing—getting away from Rebel forces as fast as it could. This

*The Civil War Centennial now under way will be observed by The Roanoke World-News with occasional features and articles. This one discusses the Battle of Hanging Rock, when 20,000 Union troops passed through Roanoke County.*



Bob Price

was a great wounded cat, fleeing across the countryside from its tormentor, ill-tempered and lashing out at anything that got in its path.

Farms along the way were considered fair game.

They needed food, water, ammunition. According to the journal of a Union infantryman, they were "hundreds of miles away from reinforcements and supplies. Our ammunition was nearly exhausted and we had no rations or place to get any."

Farms were raided, smokehouses looted, gardens dug up.

East of Roanoke in the Bonsack area, they hit the homes of J. C. Cook, Samuel G. Wood, Leroy Colin Campbell. Wood's daughter, Mrs. Nicholas Vinyard, was 90 when she gave this account in 1938:

"When old Hunter and his men passed through here, they took every horse on the place and all the meat except some old Uncle Tom had put on the top of the house . . . Flour, wagon, horses and all were taken over to Hanging Rock. As Hunter's men came by



Battle around Hanging Rock (left) is marked by monument (right)

—stopping briefly at Salem—pushed on to Hanging Rock north of Roanoke (then still known as Big Lick) on June 21.

The haggard troops, still hungry, and dangerously short on water, started through the mountain gap about 7 a.m., many dropping from fatigue.

Accounts of the battle don't agree. The Union soldier's journal says 3-4,000 Rebels hid on the side of a mountain near the narrow road, firing on and killing the lead teams in the wagon train. The Rebels "took maybe 100 prisoners," in addition to many horses, spiked the big guns they captured and burned or wrecked several wagons.

"Ninety artillery horses were found (after the battle) and shot since they had to be left," his account read.

It didn't happen that way in Confederate and Roanoke County history accounts.

According to the "History of Roanoke County," a small Confederate cavalry force under Gen. John McCausland arrived at Hanging Rock about two hours after the Northern army started through the gap.

McCausland's troops took positions on the side of a mountain

A monument marks the scene at Hanging Rock. A metal plaque bears these words: "Commemorating Battle of Hanging Rock—June 21, 1864—Erected by Southern Cross Chapter U. D. C.—June 3, 1932."

Union forces entered Roanoke County two other times—once before and once after Hanging Rock.

On Dec. 16, 1862, a cavalry force of 1,500 men under Maj. Gen. W. W. Averell, out to destroy tracks of the Virginia and Tennessee Railroad, came into Salem. They burned several buildings, cut telegraph wires and took about 50 prisoners. The next day Averell took his forces west and into West Virginia.

They came for the third and last time—a detachment of Michigan Cavalry—on April 9, 1865, the day Lee surrendered at Appomattox. They burned the depot at Christiansburg, sweeping eastward and tearing up the railroad all the way to Bonsack Depot, 40 miles away.

These two invasions were part of the North's successful campaign in cutting off supplies by railroad that led to the evacuation of Petersburg, and the Confederate retreat that ended in the surrender at Appomattox.

Albe  
ther  
on  
on t  
new  
had  
hors  
Chai  
Cha

# Army at Hanging Rock

Albert Reed's, they took the turkeys off the roost and brought them on to my mother's home and made her pick and cook them—on Sunday at that!

"One of the soldiers went in the house, put his old lousy cap on the bureau, and put on Pappy's new Sunday hat and took all his new shirts out of the bureau drawer. They were brand new. We had just made them.

"They tied strings to the hams and hung them across the horses' necks. They took six horses from Pappy. They took old Charlie, and Pappy said he had expected to marry me off on old Charlie."

The long line of infantry, cavalry, caissons, cannon and wagons—stopping briefly at Salem—pushed on to Hanging Rock north of Roanoke (then still known as Big Lick) on June 21.

The haggard troops, still hungry, and dangerously short on water, started through the mountain gap about 7 a.m., many dropping from fatigue.

★ ★

## Accounts of the battle don't agree.

The Union soldier's journal says 3-4,000 Rebels hid on the side of a mountain near the narrow road, firing on and killing the lead teams in the wagon train. The Rebels "took maybe 100 prisoners," in addition to many horses, spiked the big guns they captured, and burned or wrecked several wagons.

"Ninety artillery horses were found (after the battle) and shot since they had to be left," his account read.

It didn't happen that way in Confederate and Roanoke County history accounts.

According to the "History of Roanoke County," a small Confederate cavalry force under Gen. John McCausland arrived at Hanging Rock about two hours after the Northern army started through the gap.

McCausland's troops took positions on the side of a mountain

east of Mason Creek and opened fire on the retreating army on the narrow road below.

Fighting lasted about an hour. The Confederate troops, flanked by one of Hunter's divisions, retreated by way of Green Ridge, toward Botetourt Springs. They took with them about forty Yankee prisoners and the same number of horses.

★ ★

## The casualties:

Hunter's army—seven killed and forty wounded.

McCausland's force—two killed and many wounded, all of whom recovered. The dead were a man named Whitworth, from Montgomery County, and a Kale, of Monroe County, W. Va.

A monument marks the scene at Hanging Rock. A metal plaque bears these words: "Commemorating Battle of Hanging Rock—June 21, 1864—Erected by Southern Cross Chapter U. D. C.—June 3, 1932."

Union forces entered Roanoke County two other times—once before and once after Hanging Rock.

★ ★

On Dec. 16, 1862, a cavalry force of 1,500 men under Maj. Gen. W. W. Averell, out to destroy tracks of the Virginia and Tennessee Railroad, came into Salem. They burned several buildings, cut telegraph wires and took about 50 prisoners. The next day Averell took his forces west and into West Virginia.

They came for the third and last time—a detachment of Michigan Cavalry—on April 9, 1865, the day Lee surrendered at Appomattox. They burned the depot at Christiansburg, sweeping eastward and tearing up the railroad all the way to Bonsack Depot, 40 miles away.

These two invasions were part of the North's successful campaign in cutting off supplies by railroad that led to the evacuation of Petersburg, and the Confederate retreat that ended in the surrender at Appomattox.

By Goodridge Wilson

## Civil War Divided Communities and Families

During the War Between The States armies marched and fighting occurred in Southwest Virginia counties along the Kentucky border, and from all of them men went out to join the colors of one side or the other. The majority of residents in these counties were southern sympathizers and strong contingents of Confederate troops went from them; a minority were northern sympathizers and much smaller numbers went into the Federal armies.

A story is told about a group of soldiers, all of them apparently A.W.O.L. from one side or the other, who got together somewhere in what later became Dickenson County and at a place near the Kentucky line solemnly agreed to have no more to do with war on either side. Some were wearing gray uniforms, some were wearing the blue. All shed their uniforms, made a pile of them and set the pile afire. Presumably they either had or in some way obtained other clothing, for according to the story they dispersed to their homes and hid out until the war ended.

Professor Luther F. Addington,



WILSON

in his "Story of Wise County," has an excellent chapter on the war in that county. Among other things he refers to the division of loyalty within the county. He quotes a letter written to the Assistant Adjutant General in Washington on March 7, 1862 by General James A. Garfield from his headquarters at Pikeville, Ky., as follows: "There has been a marked change in favor of the Union among the citizens of Wise, Buchanan and Scott Counties. At the foot of the Cumberland Mountains, within the past few weeks several meetings have been inviting me to come among them and promising me their cordial support." Also in the description of a fight that took place in Pound Gap on March 16, 1862 it is stated that a considerable number of Confederate soldiers deserted and went over to the other side.

A man named John Gilliam was a Union soldier. He lived near the courthouse, at that time called Gladeville now called Wise. His son, William Gilliam, was a Confederate soldier. He enlisted on June 6, 1861 in a company of 101 men formed at Gladeville under Captain Logan N. H. Salvers that was put in the command of General John B. Floyd. Captain Salvers was wounded at Bowling Green, Ky. A year later, having recovered from his wound, he was made a major in the re-organized Wise County regiment which

served with distinction until Lee's surrender. At Chancellorsville he was badly wounded again and left on the field for dead, but was taken up by the Sisters of Charity, laid on top of a piano in General Hooker's headquarters until he could be properly treated, recovered, was exchanged, and with rank of colonel commanded the regiment at Gettysburg and until it surrendered at Appomattox. The account does not say whether William Gilliam stayed with Colonel Salvers until the end or not. His father, John Gilliam, was with a party of Federals that raided Gladeville in 1864, burned the courthouse and several residences. John Gilliam was instrumental in saving most of the court records from the flames, but some were destroyed.

A man named McLemore fought in the Federal army. His son fought with the Confederates. They happened to be furloughed at the same time and both came home for their furloughs. The father, wearing a blue uniform, put his gun and his sword in one corner of the living room; the son wearing a gray uniform put his in another corner. "They visited and hunted together during the furlough and then, when it was time to go again to fight, each went his respective way."

Mr. Addington says that the county was full of guerrillas, some

organized on the Union side, some on the Southern. He quotes the following from a letter written to C. A. Johnson by James Monroe Roberson, who was a small boy when the war was on:

"The first thing I call to mind during the Civil War was when I was wearing a red flannel dress at the home of my uncle, Martin Branham, and a turkey gobbler chasing me into the house.

"I also remember being at the home of Aunt Betty Branham, when her husband, Tandy, was brought home a corpse. Some of the Union Home Guard had passed Uncle Tandy's house and had stolen a horse. Uncle Tandy followed them and was killed.

"Uncle Tandy was borne home in a sheet, tied in knots, which was hung to a rail. A man at each end of the rail carried it. They laid the body on the floor and blood dripped out through the sheet, which incident is indelibly imprinted on my mind.

"Alf Killen was captain of that Home Guard. They took my father prisoner and carried him away to the home of William Sowards, who was a Union sympathizer. They evidently intended to kill him, but his brother, Matthew Roberson, heard of the capture and had father released by threatening to have Alf Killen shot. Matthew was a Union sympathizer also, and for that reason they listened to him."

Roanoke World-News, Thursday, January 5, 1961 27

By Goodridge Wilson

## Yankee Cavalry Raided Southwest in War's Closing Days

When Gen. Lee surrendered to Gen. Grant at Appomattox Court House Maj. Gen. George Stoneman was directing widespread Federal cavalry operations in Southwest Va. and North Carolina from his headquarters in the Montague home at Christiansburg, now the home of Judge Charles Wade Crush. On the day of the surrender at Appomattox Assistant Adjutant General Jno. M. Otey sent the following dispatch:

"Raleigh, N.C. April 9 1865  
General J. E. Johnston  
Smithfield, N.C.

The following just received:

Twelve miles East of Henry Court House, April 8, 1865

"The enemy attacked me at 7 a.m. today; after a spirited fight were repulsed with severe loss on his side. Prisoners report Stoneman at Christiansburg and say that he sent troops on several roads, all of which are to concentrate at Danville. The force

which attacked me was 800 strong. Our loss small. I am now on the pike between Henry Court House and Danville. Have scouts watching the enemy and will report any movement. (Signed) Lieut. Col. Wheeler."

A Col. Palmer, commander of the Yankee force, reported this affair from Martinsville and claimed that he repulsed the Confederates with severe loss to them. Confederate dispatches on April 10 reported Stoneman's men raiding in Stokes County, N.C., and within the next few days they cut the railroad between Danville and Greensboro and captured Salisbury after a hard fight.

Under orders to destroy the railroad in Southwest Virginia and as far as possible those in North Carolina, Gen. Stoneman left Knoxville with between three and four thousand cavalymen on March 21, came through East

Tennessee and by way of Boone, Lenoir, and Wilkesboro to Mt. Airy, N.C. On April 3 he went to Hillsville through Fancy Gap. From Hillsville he sent a picked force of 500 men to Wytheville, while the main body went towards Jacksonville (now Floyd), and thence to Christiansburg, Salem and Big Lick.

The 500 under a Col. Miller who went to Wytheville destroyed a large quantity of Confederate stores there and at Max Meadows and captured a wagon train of 27 loaded wagons, which they burned. Gen. Stoneman's official report on the entire raid, which started from Knoxville on March 21 and ended with the capture of Asheville on April 23, is begun with a list of "important events" that occurred in its course. One of these is a skirmish at Wytheville, which indicates

that the stores there were not taken without a fight.

Miller's men left Hillsville in the afternoon of April 3 and spent that night at Poplar Camp. On the morning of the fourth they crossed New River and went on to wreak havoc at Wytheville and Max Meadows, where they tore up the railroad and destroyed Confederate supplies assembled there. This kept them busy through the 5th. On the 6th of April they recrossed New River and went through Jacksonville to Taylorsville, (now Stuart), where they appear to have made junction with a force sent to that place from Mt. Airy and to have proceeded from there to Martinsville.

At Christiansburg Gen. Stoneman kept in close personal touch with the job of putting the railroad out of commission and his official report says that tracks were torn up and the bridges and culverts were destroyed all the

way from Wytheville to a few miles west of Lynchburg. Other accounts I have read put the eastern end of the destruction at Bonsack.

The raiders were scattered about on foraging expeditions and small groups of Confederates, too weak to do more than annoy the enemy a little here and there, were in the region. After completing his mission of destroying the Southwest Virginia railroad Stoneman moved on to North Carolina where the war continued until after the surrender of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston's army. Three days after Lee's surrender a skirmish between some of Stoneman's cavalry and a small body of Confederates occurred at the Seven Mile Tree between Christiansburg and Ingle's Ferry, which is said to have been the last engagement of the war fought on Virginia soil.



# Montgomery Was Scene of Last Civil War Fight in Virginia

The last fight on Virginia soil by organized army units of the North and South was in Montgomery County, along the "Mud-Pike" between Ingle's Ferry and Christiansburg. It is called the Battle of the Seven Mile Tree because a big beautiful spreading oak seven miles from Christiansburg had that name and it stands beside the mud-pike in the field where most of the fighting occurred. It was not a big battle and the casualties were small but there was shooting and bloodshed. One Federal soldier was killed in action and another died from wounds received. Four Confederates were wounded, none was killed. The fight took place on April 12, 1865, three days after Lee surrendered at Appomattox Court House. Detachments of Federal cavalry probably scattered on foraging or scouting missions, having crossed New River at In-



WILSON

gle's Ferry, were making their way to Christiansburg when they were attacked by the remnants of the Twenty-Fifth Virginia Cavalry under the command of Capt. G. G. Jenkins.

The Federals were a part of the cavalry division, 3,000 strong, that had left Knoxville, Tenn., on March 21 under Gen. George Stoneman with orders to destroy the railroad in Southwest Virginia. The advance brigade of Stoneman's men came into Carroll County from North Carolina by way of Fancy Gap, on April 3rd. They divided at Hillsville, one section going to Wytheville and the other to Jacksonville (now Floyd). The main body arrived in Christiansburg about 10 o'clock on Saturday night, April 8, and went into camp there. On Sunday morning they burned the depot and some stores at Christiansburg and tore up the railroad as far east as Bonsack. The home guard at Christiansburg and the cavalry force under command of Capt. Jenkins had left the town before the Federals arrived, and had been hanging on as closely as possible to the enemy and doing

what damage to him they could.

On the afternoon of Sunday, April 9, Generals Grant and Lee drew up and signed the terms of surrender in the McLean House at Appomattox Court House. Gen. Stoneman was in Christiansburg at the time and had made his headquarters in the Montague Home on Main Street. At that time the house was the residence of Capt. Junkin, whose company attacked the Federal force at Seven Mile Tree three days later.

The news of the surrender appears to have reached Gen. Stoneman by telegram delivered at his headquarters early Sunday evening because Judge Charles W. Crush in his "The Montgomery County Story" says that the Yankees were in Christiansburg on Sunday evening when the news of the surrender arrived and that they staged a great demonstration over the ending of the war. Perhaps the Federal detachments and the Confederate Cavalry that fought at Seven Mile Tree did not get this news, or perhaps they did get it and were fighting anyhow because the war

would not be over until Gen. Johnston's armies in North Carolina would surrender.

On Wednesday, April 12, Gen. Stoneman had left Christiansburg with his main force and was engaged in fighting and raiding in the vicinity of Greensboro and Salisbury, North Carolina. In his account of Seven Mile Tree, Judge Crush says:

"After a skirmishing engagement, the forces met at 'Seven Mile Tree' on the Ingles Ferry Road, in a field in front of the home of Mr. Currin (now occupied by Mrs. Walter Gerald). Although of much less strength than the Federal troops, consisting of a Michigan cavalry regiment, the Confederates were able to make them withdraw with losses, leaving one killed and one wounded on the field; the wounded man later died, and his sabre and pistol were owned by the late James Zoll, who claimed his father killed him in a personal encounter. Four of the Confederates were wounded in this last engagement on Virginia soil. They were: Capt. Junkin, J. Kyle Montague, J. H. Cooper, and George W. Fagg.

Being the last wounded, Capt. Junkin had the distinction of being the last man shot in action in Virginia in the War Between the States. Those taking part in the action from Montgomery County were: Capt. Junkin, C. W. Sullivan, Thos. W. Spindle, James Zoll, John Lucas, J. A. Miller, John Carper, Elisha Callahan, Allen Eskridge, John Bones, Tom Jones, Jacob King, Burwell King, J. B. Keister, Cyrus Carper, Mark Grim, G. Dobbins, Wm. Ingles, Mac Ingles, Andrew Ingles, T. Q. Hall."

Capt. Junkin was principal of the Christiansburg Male Academy, a school fostered by the local Presbyterian Church, when the war broke out. He married one of the Montague girls, who inherited the old Montague home. Capt. Junkin was a nephew of Dr. George Junkin, president of Washington College in Lexington. Both he and his distinguished uncle were natives of Pennsylvania. When the war broke out Dr. Junkin resigned as President of Washington College and went back to Pennsylvania, but his nephew stayed in Virginia and sided with the South in the war.

By Goodridge Wilson

*Roanoke Times*

*July 16, 1961*

# Rockbridge's John Letcher Was Virginia Governor Century Ago

In this first year of celebrating the centennial of the War Between the States, just after the Republican State Convention and the



WILSON

Democratic gubernatorial primary have started Mr. Pearson of Lee County and Roanoke and Mr. Harrison of Brunswick on their campaigns for governor of Virginia, it is appropriate for a historical column to call to mind "Honest John Letcher," wartime governor of Virginia 100 years ago.

Mr. Letcher was a native and life-long resident of Lexington, born there March 23, 1813, and dying there Jan. 26, 1884. As the governor of Virginia from 1860 to 1863, inclusive, the governor when the war started, who issued the call for the Secession Convention and was commander-in-chief of Virginia's armed forces in the interval between the state's secession from the Union and its transfer of responsibility for military operations to the Confederate government, he belongs in the

remarkable coterie of Confederate leaders associated with that little Rockbridge mountain town, which includes Robert E. Lee, "Stonewall" Jackson, W. N. Pendleton, D. H. Hill, Custis Lee, Francis H. Smith, Matthew Fontaine Maury and John Mercer Brooke.

The Letcher family of Rockbridge was started by John Letcher who moved there from Fluvanna County and married Mary Houston. Her brother was the father of Gen. Sam Houston of Texas. Their son, William Houston Letcher, made his home in Lexington and, like many other Lexingtonians in his and subsequent generations, made most of his living by operating a boarding house for students. His son, John, became a lawyer, had his office in Lexington, and succeeded in his profession so as to accumulate property, including a handsome residence in the town, and to win the esteem and affection of his fellowtownsmen and his fellow citizens over the state.

In 1850 he represented Rockbridge County in the Constitutional Convention that produced Virginia's third constitution, and from 1851 to 1859 he represented his

district in the Congress of the United States. Morton's History of Rockbridge County says: "His congressional career was conscientious and useful. It was here that he became known as 'Honest John Letcher', and as the 'watch dog of the United States Treasury'". In the state election of 1859, while the furore over John Brown's raid was at its height, he was chosen governor.

After the election of Abraham Lincoln as President of the United States in the fall of 1860 Governor Letcher called the Legislature to meet in special session on Jan. 7, 1861. On his recommendation the General Assembly on Jan. 14, one week after it convened, passed an act providing for the election of members of "a convention to consider the grave questions that confronted the country. This act required a poll to be opened to take the sense of the qualified voters as to whether any action of the said convention dissolving our connection with the Federal Union or changing the organic law of the state shall be submitted to

the people for ratification or rejection."

The election of delegates was held on Feb. 4, 1861, and the question submitted to the people was answered in the affirmative by a large majority. The convention assembled on Feb. 13. A majority of the convention was opposed to secession, until President Lincoln issued a call for troops to force the seceding states to return to the fold. Then the sentiment changed. On April 17 the convention voted for Virginia to leave the Union and resume its original status as an independent sovereign state.

Governor Letcher as the constitutional commander-in-chief of the state's army and navy took prompt measures for its defense. With the advice and consent of an advisory committee named by the convention on April 22 he nominated Col. Robert E. Lee to be commander of the military forces of Virginia, Army and Navy, with rank of major general. The nomination was confirmed by the convention, and accepted by Lee the next day.

Dr. Douglas Southall Freeman in his Life of Lee says: "John

Letcher was then 58, a bald headed, florid, bottled nose lawyer from Rockbridge County in the Shenandoah Valley. Not a brilliant man, he was a level headed conservative Democrat, and he had refused to endorse secession until Lincoln had called for troops. Lee was to see much of Letcher during the next few months, and he was to profit by Letcher's integrity, his determination, his common sense, and his familiarity with the mind of the Virginia people. Letcher did not flatter himself that every politician was a soldier. During that tempestuous April week he was one of the few public men who did not have on his tongue the very plan by which victory could be achieved, quickly and surely."

After the expiration of his term of office Governor Letcher returned to Lexington and the practice of law. In June of 1864 the Yankee army under Gen. Hunter wantonly burned his residence, although he was then a private citizen. This did not embitter him. After the close of the war he and Gen. Lee worked together with one mind for the peaceful and amicable restoration of a reunited country.

# Gen. Hunter's Penchant For Pillage Delayed 1864 Advance On Lynchburg, Enabling Gen. Early To Plan For Successful Defense

By Raymond Barnes

GENERAL U. S. GRANT was appointed general-in-chief of the Union armies March 9, 1864 and summed up the situation around Richmond with the brief declaration of "We will fight it out on these lines if it takes all summer."

General Grant realized that only by a stern policy of attrition could the South be brought to her knees and, fearful as the cost might be, the overwhelming numbers of the armies under his command and the long well-organized line of supplies could have but one result—ultimate victory.

To make his task easier he gave orders to destroy all foodstuffs in the country through which his army passed and to see that the inhabitants could produce no more. He directed in particular that railroads and canals be rendered useless for by such operations supplies destined for General Robert E. Lee could not be delivered.

THERE HAS BEEN considerable debate as to who planned the campaign to capture Lynchburg although it is known the movement was set afoot by Gen. U. S. Grant on June 6, 1864 shortly after he faced Gen. Robert E. Lee for the first time in the Wilderness Campaign.

Grant realized that he outnumbered his opponent and that destruction of vital supply lines and centers would simplify his objective of destroying the Confederate Army in the field.

Gen. David Hunter was in charge of the Department of West Virginia and to him the directive was addressed to destroy the Orange & Alexandria Railroad at Charlottesville, wreck part of the James River and Kanawha Canal, then capture the City of Lynchburg, a vital supply center.

Subsequent official reports indicate that Maj. Gen. W. W. Averell devised the campaign and had his project been carried out results would not have been so favorable to the Confederacy. In spite of Gen. Grant's order to cooperate with Gen. Phil C. Sheridan in the capture of Charlottesville, Hunter failed to do so.

★ ★

Averell's plan employed some of the modern "pincers movement" in that the army was to advance in four columns of division strength each and commanded respectively by Gens. Averell, George U. Crook, Jeremiah C. Sullivan and Alfred H. Duffie.

Duffie was to march along the western slope of the Blue Ridge, then dart through the various gaps and cut the Orange and Alexandria Railroad (now the Southern) until he reached White's Gap (Route 733). Here his division was to enter Amherst, tear up the railroad, then cross the James River (after destroying the canal) and time his attack on the east side of Lynchburg to meet the main assault on the west.

Duffie failed to carry out his mission because the Botetourt Artillery, which was en route to assist the army near Staunton,

so stalled his command at White's Gap that he was driven off his objective.

Capt. H. C. Douhat, commanding the artillery, fell back upon Lynchburg and reported Hunter's movements to Gen. John C. Breckinridge.

When Gen. Lee received this intelligence he realized the gravity of the situation and ordered Gen. Jubal A. Early, then in line of battle at Gaines Mill near Richmond, to march via Charlottesville and Brown's Gap and fall upon Hunter's rear, while Breckinridge was to attack his front.

Early's men had been in continuous action for 40 days, but regardless of fatigue 8,000 men with 24 guns set forth on the long forced march.

Breckinridge at Lynchburg had 3,500 men in all categories, including a badly mauled outfit under Gen. William E. Jones, 1,600 cavalry under Gen. John McCausland, 257 cadets from VMI, and six guns of the Botetourt Artillery. Unless Gen. Early could make it in time the situation at Lynchburg was grave.

★ ★

As will be shown, the South had cause to detest the contemptible David Hunter, but this time he did the Confederacy a favor by indulging in his favorite practice of pillaging and burning.

Although Maj. Gen. H. H. Halleck's order to Hunter directed that all valleys south of the B&O Railroad were to be made a desert, the order read:

*"I do not mean that houses should be burned, but that every particle of stock and provisions be removed and the inhabitants ordered to move out. He (Grant) wants you to eat Virginia clear and clean as far as you can go, so that crows flying over it the balance of the season will have to carry their provisions."*

Hunter construed this to mean "burn everything and leave houses in flames with helpless old men, women and children

with only the clothes on their backs and nothing to eat" and marched on to Lexington.

Not satisfied with burning the Virginia Military Institute and shelling the town, he burned all houses nearby belonging to what he called "rabid secesh."

From Middlebrook near Staunton, down to Lexington and on to Buchanan, Gen. John McCausland's cavalry harassed Hunter's advance, but 1,600 men can do little against four heavily armed divisions. Hunter lay over in Lexington two days, but the cadets escaped and travelling the road via Balcony Falls, crossed the James and arrived safely in Lynchburg.

★ ★

In the meantime Gen. McCausland fell back on Buchanan determined to hold Hunter as long as possible by making the crossing of the James River there difficult.

(Incidentally a reader would do well to take a road map and trace the routes of Hunter's army, for after leaving Lexington only two roads converge on Buchanan—the old plank road and present route 11 — and both of these merge about six miles north of the town. It was down these roads that Hunter advanced. Also, see map in World-News, June 26.)

Today one views a suspension footbridge from near Main Street in Buchanan crossing the James River to a point near the C&O depot. On this site an old fashioned covered bridge stood on June 13, 1864 and under a hot sun the timbers were dry and combustible.

Gen. McCausland had the north end of the bridge filled with hay preparatory to setting it afire on the approach of Hunter's force. Scarcely had the hay been stored when outposts dashed in, declaring a sizable force of the enemy was approaching at a fast trot and hard on their heels.

Gen. McCausland set the hay afire and was so intent on seeing the job well done he found himself in danger of being trapped so he leaped off the bridge into the waters below and, while incurring some injuries, effected his escape to the opposite shore.

(At this time the James River-Kanawha Canal was in operation and the reflux waters of Wasp Rock Dam below the town presented a pond of deep still water and not the rocky rapids one views at this site today. Hence it was possible for Gen. McCausland to make the leap with a greater chance of landing uninjured.)

★ ★

In spite of Federal reports to the contrary, Gen. McCausland did not attempt to defend Buchanan, but contented himself with setting the bridge afire, then retreating across the mountains over present route 43. His men dismounted at intervals and felled trees across the narrow winding road in such a manner as to slow up Hunter's advance considerably.

In the meantime, sparks from

the burning bridge set several nearby houses afire and owners worked frantically to save what household effects they could.

Hunter, coming up, was enraged that his advance was held up. He directed some of the men to draw water from the river and put out the bridge fire, then ordered two guns placed in battery and shelled the town.

By this time Gen. McCausland and all of his men were miles from the town and not a single shot was fired on Hunter's men. The bridge was not badly burned and repairs were made in several hours.

Some Federal cavalrymen found a ford and crossed to set up a bridgehead on the south side of the river.

★ ★

Hunter was busy looking about for an object on which to wreak an outlet for his rage. He rode south a mile or so to "Mount Joy," the home of Col. John T. Anderson which overlooked the James River and the famed Cherry Tree Bottom.

Mount Joy had been erected by Col. Matthew Harvey, a Fincastle businessman, around 1830. Built of solid brick with some of its 24 rooms fitted with mahogany and the floors of walnut, the mansion stood in a grove of stately white oaks. Col. Anderson acquired the property around 1850, and after the new Buchanan-Salem Turnpike was built changed the house to front south on the highway instead of north as originally designed.

Approached from the left and right by two curving driveways bordered with lilac and other flowering shrubbery and with its footwalks lined with boxwood, the mansion is said to have been the handsomest in all of Western Virginia.

Col. Anderson, a fiery secessionist, hearing of Hunter's approach took refuge at the home of Coles Terry on Bent Mountain. Although Mount Joy had no tactical, strategic or military value and was undefended, Hunter ordered the mansion to be destroyed by fire.

Mrs. Anderson was allowed a horse and buggy and part of the library, then the house and a big barn were committed to the torch. Added to the sufferings of this helpless woman, word had come that her only son, Joseph W. Anderson, had fallen in battle at Baker's Creek, Mississippi, in June, 1863. The Andersons recovered his body and it now rests in the Presbyterian churchyard at Fincastle.

★ ★

Col. Anderson subsequently returned and from the great quantity of bricks in the ruins constructed a little brick house where he lived until 1882.

When news of Gen. Lee's surrender came, Mrs. Anderson vowed she preferred to live in Canada. Today all of the family lie in the same plot at Fincastle.

Hunter's wanton, shameless, unjustifiable deed is but one of the many that haunted him to his death by suicide a decade or so later.

Now that Hunter's army had rested and crossed the James in safety, an eyewitness reported that the Federal soldiers, in a festive mood, adorned their rifles with the flowers and leaves of mountain ivy and presented a very pretty sight on June 15 as they marched through the town and on to (route 43) the Mountain Road.

The Federals continued their march between the Peaks of Otter, but while they were rebuilding the bridge over Big Otter Creek (destroyed by Gen. McCausland) the force was attacked by 400 men with two guns under Gen. John D. Imboden who supported the McCausland cavalry.

Finally passing through the Town of Liberty (present Bedford), the Federals went into camp on Fancy Farm, about seven miles east of the town on the evening of June 16. The struggle for the possession of the big supply center, Lynchburg, was just in the offing.

★ ★

It is suggested that those who would familiarize themselves with the scenes of these activities take a Sunday drive and view the site of Mount Joy with Stable Hill behind it about two miles south of the town limits of Buchanan.

Where Looney Creek flows into the James River is the site of Looney's Ferry, long famous in colonial times and later the site of Crowsville, a town on paper that never developed. Crowsville, incidentally, was declared by the General Assembly to be the head of navigation back in the James River-Kanawha Canal days.

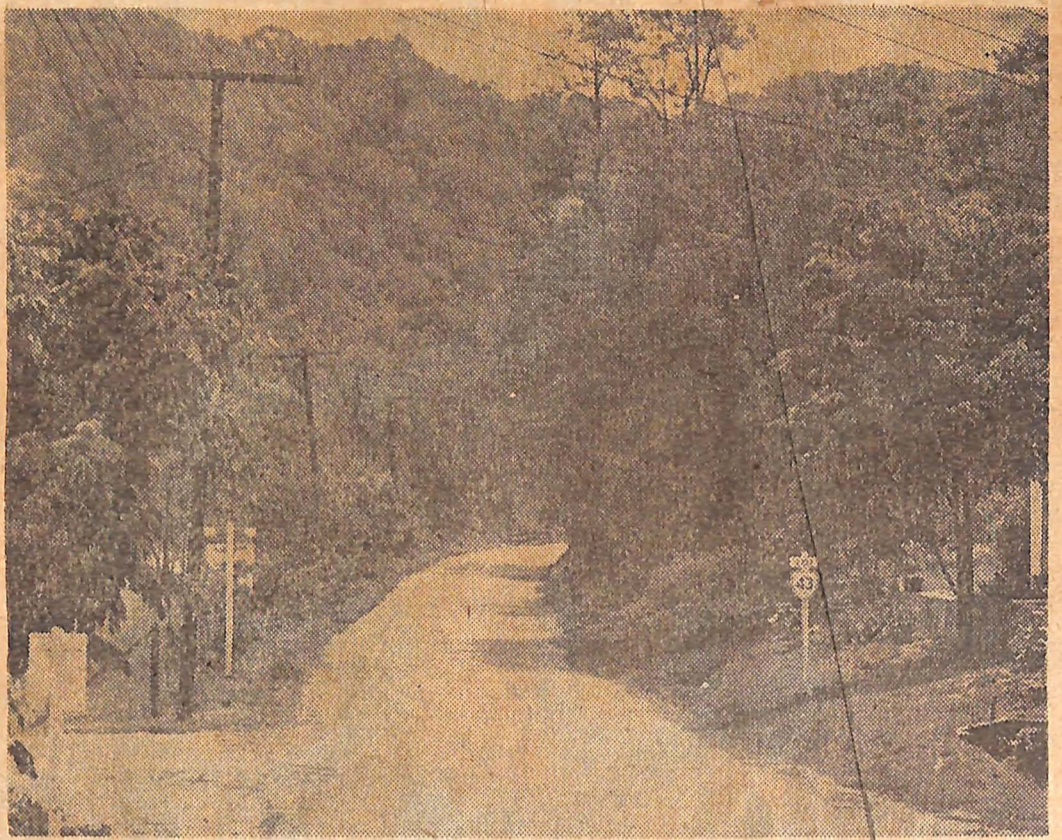
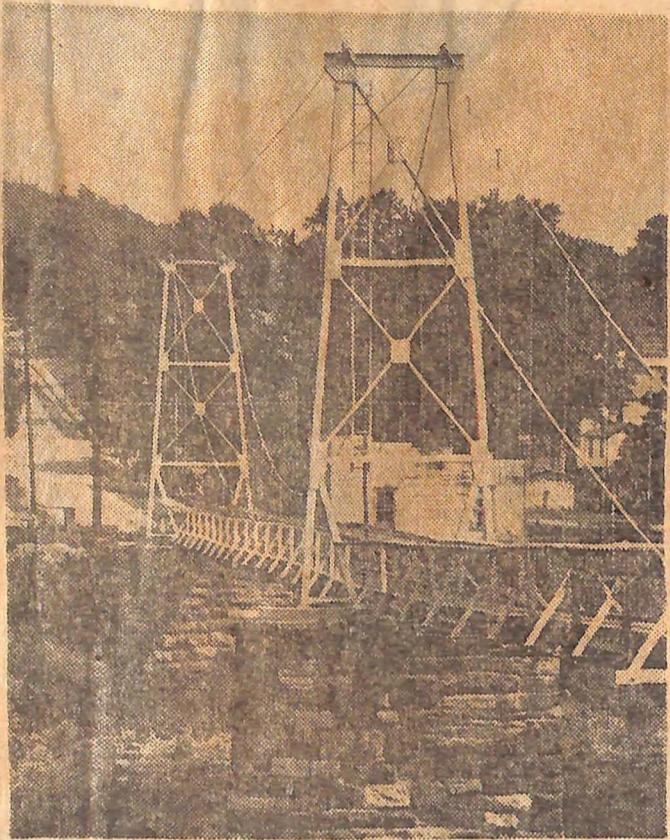
Near the foot of Mount Joy hill James Wilson once operated a big iron furnace and on paper the towns of Pendleton and Florence were laid out in the bottom.

Visit the site of the suspension bridge, for across the river here and up the hill on the opposite side runs the original highway. On the right, about 100 feet from the C&O tracks, stood the hotel where enthusiastic guests danced through the long winter night when the first packet boat arrived over the James River canal. The hotel fell a victim to the flames started by the burning bridge.

Just south of the new highway bridge State Route 43 winds up the mountain to the Blue Ridge Parkway. A drive over this road makes one realize how difficult it was for four divisions of men and 26 guns to accomplish the long ascent. It was across this road that McCausland's men felled trees to delay Hunter's advance.

*(Tomorrow: Early repulses Hunter's attack on railroad center of Lynchburg, saving Lee's line of supply).*

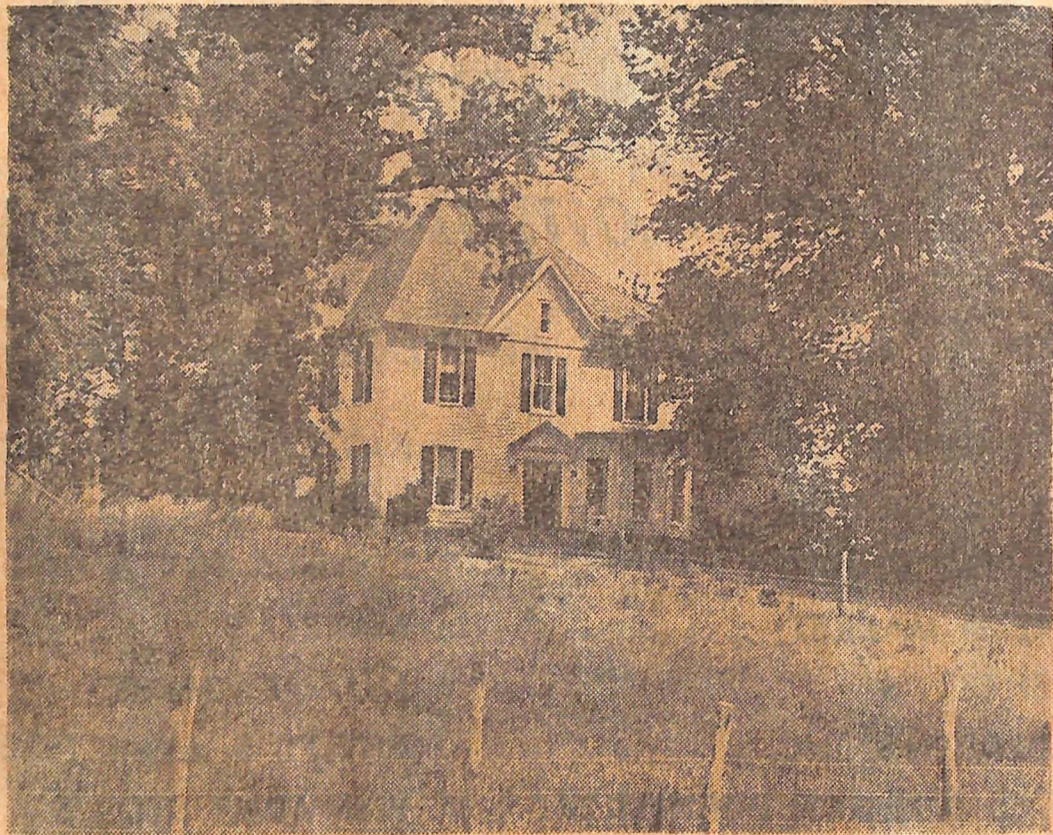
### Where McCausland Delayed Hunter's Campaign At Buchanan



Footbridge (left) now marks site of wooden covered span which Gen. John McCausland fired on June 13, 1864, in attempt to delay advance of Gen. David Hunter on Lynchburg. McCausland had to leap into James to escape his own trap. Right, is the intersection of State Rt. 43 with U.S. 11 at Buchanan. McCausland

made Hunter's passage over the rugged mountains to Liberty (Bedford) miserable by felling trees on road that was a bare path. Motorists even today can shudder at thought of dragging artillery over such a route. (World-News staff photos).

### New Home Built On Historic Site



"New Mt. Joy" residence marks site of beautiful home of Col. John T. Anderson, on James two miles south of Buchanan which was

wantonly burned by Union Gen. David Hunter in June, 1864.



THEY HONOR WAR DEAD—E. M. Imlay, past commander of American Legion Post 3, the Rev. Alvin J. Lee, post chaplain, and Henry O. Bissell, chairman of the post's patriotic affairs committee, place flag and wreath at a Confederate monument to honor dead of all wars. The ceremony was at a city cemetery on Tazewell Ave., SE.

## First War Centennial Stamp Out April 12

The first of the series of five stamps marking the Civil War Centennial will be released at Charleston, S.C., on April 12. This stamp will establish the general pattern for the other four stamps, announced for issuance over a four-year period, 1962 to 1965.



The central subject of the stamp depicts a sea coast gun of the period, as representative of the ordnance used by both sides in the conflict. An officer in typical uniform of the time is shown sighting the piece.

at the left and "1961" at the right are shown in modified white-face Roman.

In his initial statement announcing the Civil War Centennial series of commemorative stamps, Postmaster General Day stated that Fort Sumter was selected for the first stamp in 1961 "to represent those early events of a century ago which tragically committed the nation's peoples in an armed struggle to create once and for all what the Declaration of Independence called a 'more perfect union.'"

The background contains a decorative spray of palmetto leaves to suggest the geographical and political area of the opening of hostilities. Across the top of the stamp is the wording "Civil War Centennial" in white-face Gothic. Below this, and above the gun, the words "Fort Sumter" appear in dark-face modified Roman.

Across the bottom of the stamp is the lettering "United States Postage 4c," in dark-face Gothic. The dates "1861" and "1961" are shown in modified white-face Roman.

There will be 120,000,000 of these stamps, printed on the Cottrell presses.

Roanoke Times-World News April 8, 1961

Roanoke World-News, Thursday, July 13, 1961

## Andersonville Prison Had Ind. 'Twin'

By Dale Burgess

INDIANAPOLIS (AP) — The glamor and spectacle of conflict long past dominates the centennial observance of the Civil War.

But a simple marble monument at Crown Hill Cemetery in Indianapolis attests to the fact that all was not glamor and spectacle.

It marks the spot where 1,616 Confederate soldiers and sailors, their individual identities lost long ago, lie buried in a common grave. They died in the Union's Morton Prison.

In its way, Morton Prison was as infamous in the South as Andersonville was in the North.

Yet, former Confederate prisoners thought so highly of its first commander, Col. Richard Owen, that they and their friends subscribed funds for a memorial bust which still stands in the Indiana statehouse.

"For his courtesy and kindness . . ." it says.

Col. Owen commanded the prison only four months after it received its first shipment of 3,700 prisoners in February, 1862. Under a succession of unwilling commanders, who would rather have been in the field, the prison deteriorated.

Augustus M. Clark, a government medical inspector, looked over the camp in October, 1863 and called it "a disgrace . . . filthy in every respect; condition of men in barracks exceedingly foul; in hospital, miserable."

In justice to the commanders,



Monument in Crown Hill Cemetery

who often had trouble getting adequate supplies, many of the prisoners were near death from wounds, disease and malnutrition when they reached the prison.

The last prisoners were released June 13, 1865 and the Indianapolis Journal reported: "In tattered gray and butternut the poor fellows straggled down

our streets in search of transportation to their homes. The departure of many of these has been delayed because they were in the hospital. As we saw them, haggard and pale, tottering along with their little poverty-stricken bundles, we felt sincerely sorry for them.

"In our heart there was no North.

bitterness of feeling against them . . . They go back to a conquered country — to overgrown fields — to ruined villages — to homes, the chimneys of which only are left . . . War is a hard thing, and it leaves a black and damning trail."

Not a trace is left of Morton Prison, which used to be a mile and a half north of Indianapolis. Now the site is miles inside the city limits and covered with blocks of homes.

The dead prisoners were buried on what then was the west edge of the city, along White River, in Greenlawn Cemetery.

Industry crowded into the area and all the remains that could be found were shoveled into 25 boxes and moved to Crown Hill in 1928. Wooden grave markers had been weathered blank, long before.

A factory which makes chains now occupies the Greenlawn Cemetery site.

Col. Owen, the commander the prisoners liked, himself was captured at Munfordville, Ky., in September, 1863. On hand was Southern Gen. Simon B. Buckner, who had once been a prisoner in Indianapolis although he was permitted to stay in a hotel outside Morton Prison.

Buckner returned Col. Owen's sidearms and thanked him for his considerate treatment of his prisoners. The colonel was paroled and permitted to return to the North.

### Civil War Discussed

Britain's Field Marshal the Viscount Montgomery of Alamein and Henry Steele Commager, American historian, will join in a face-to-face discussion of the strategy and implications of the American Civil War, in a two-part presentation beginning on "Accent" on Ch. 7 at 12:30 p.m. Sunday.

The conversation between these two outstanding Civil War students is being filmed at the Field Marshal's country estate in Hampshire, England. Titled "The Field Marshal, the Historian and the Civil War," it will be broadcast as a commemoration of the centennial anniversary of the great American conflict. James Fleming will be the host.

THE ROANOKE WORLD-NEWS, Saturday April 8, 1961

### Civil War Troops Enjoyed Cards

An interesting sidelight on the Civil War Centennial now being celebrated is that special decks of cards were issued and used during that war by both Union and Confederate troops.

Union deck made in New York pictured generals who led the Northern forces to victory. Southern forces had a deck showing a whole galaxy of Confederate statesmen and generals.

Ironically, it was made in New York and smuggled into the South. Jefferson Davis was the nine of spades.

### N.Y. Returning Virginia Colors

RICHMOND (AP) — A Virginia flag and a guidon of the 5th Virginia Cavalry, both captured by federal troops during the Civil War, will be returned by New York here Sunday, Oct. 1, at 2:30 p.m. ceremonies dedicating the Virginia Civil War Centennial Center.

Del. John Warren Cooke, chairman of the Virginia Civil War Commission's executive committee, said today the return of the flags was made possible by a special law passed by the New York Legislature.

Presentation of the flags on behalf of New York Gov. Nelson Rockefeller will be made by Mrs. Lila Acheson Wallace, a member of the New York State Civil War Centennial Commission. The flag and guidon will be accepted by Virginia Gov. J. Lindsay Almond Jr.

## Wisconsin City Sends Wreath To UDC, Proclaims Unity Day

RICHMOND (AP)—The solidarity of the South and the North was tightened today by the members of the Elliott Grays Chapter, United Daughters of the Confederacy, and the citizens of Wisconsin Dells, Wis.

For the past decade, members of the local chapter have sent a memorial wreath to be placed on the grave of Belle Boyd, a Virginian and a Confederate spy who died at Wisconsin Dells in 1900 while on a speaking engagement.

★ ★

This year, Wisconsin is becoming a part of the chapter's annual commemorative service at the monument honoring the Civil War dead of the 36th Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry.

Mayor Ernest Jantz, wrote Mrs. Sherwood Carter, chapter president, that the city had sent a memorial wreath to be placed at the foot of the Wisconsin monument near Ellerson in Hanover County.

"I am proclaiming June 1 as official South-North unity day in the City of Wisconsin Dells," he wrote. "You ladies have been most gracious in honoring the

dead of our own state each June 1."

The work of Elliott Grays chapter has come to the attention of Gov. Gaylord A. Nelson of Wisconsin, too.

He is sending Gov. J. Lindsay Almond Jr. of Virginia an official state flag to be presented to the chapter for use during services at the monument each year.

The gesture reciprocates one Virginia made to Wisconsin in 1952.

At that time, Gov. John S. Battle sent the Old Dominion's official flag to Wisconsin Dells for use in the annual ceremonies honoring Belle Boyd.

The late Mrs. J. W. Phillips, chapter founder and president

for a number of years, Mrs. Thomas J. Nelson and Mrs. J. J. Vassar went to Wisconsin Dells for the service "and were wined and dined royally for a week," Mrs. Carter said.

The monument, completed in October, 1924, is a 10-foot Vermont granite marker. It was erected by the late Charles A. Storke in memory of his Wisconsin comrades who fell in action at the spot in 1864.

After the monument was finished, Storke deeded the one acre of land he had bought and improvements to Hanover County, which is now responsible for the upkeep of the grounds and marker.



(Times Photo)

Richard Taylor... Self-Styled 'Treasure' Hunter

## He's Become a War Expert Through 'Detecting' Hobby

By BEN BEAGLE  
Times Staff Writer

HARRISONBURG — Richard Taylor sells shoes in the middle of some of the world's most famous real estate—the battlefields of Stonewall Jackson.

And when the job is over for the week, Taylor goes back a century, probing the battlefields with metal detectors and finding buttons, minie balls, sabres and

other memorabilia that has been buried for 100 years.

Born and reared in this city of the mid-Shenandoah Valley, Taylor's interest in the Civil War began about 10 years ago. He started out with surplus World War II detector equipment.

His tools are so sophisticated now that he can pick up the ping of a long-buried bullet.

He has learned much of the whirlwind strategy of Lt. Gen. Thomas Jonathon Jackson and he understands why a series of Union

generals found Jackson hard to take.

But aside from the big events that occurred at places like Cross Keys, Port Republic and McDowell, Taylor has learned much about what the war was like on a smaller, more human scale.

"I've discovered," Taylor said, "that you can just about trace a soldier's footsteps by the bullets."

Taylor also has been able to piece together a pretty good picture of what the Civil War soldier wore. His button collection is growing all the time.

The Sunday tramps over the battlefields—and not only those in the Shenandoah—have made Taylor appreciate the principles of infantry warfare. It's plain, he said, that Civil War generals used "mountains and bluffs and rivers to anchor their flanks. You've got to have your flanks anchored."

An incentive to Taylor's work with the detectors is his discovery that there was a namesake in that war—a Dick Taylor who was on Jackson's staff.

As Taylor's collection of Civil War memorabilia grows, his intentions are clear—"I'm leaving it for the future."

The upcoming Civil War Centennial excites Taylor. He hopes to get on some fields he's never worked and if anybody wants any help with observances during the centennial he's willing.

If anybody else is interested in Taylor's Sunday calling, he feels there's plenty of room.

The possibilities of battlefield finds will "never be exhausted," he said. "I don't think you could ever find it all."

But Taylor keeps cutting into the supply every Sunday.



(AP Newsfeatures Illustration)

Federal Troops in Colorful Zouave Uniforms Charge Confederates on Henry Hill

## Battle Of Bull Run Day Of Bungling, Heroism

**EDITOR'S NOTE:** One hundred years ago next Friday the armies of the North and South clashed in fury for the first time. With shocking suddenness, pain and bloodshed on the field replaced stirring oratory in the town square. In observance of the 100th anniversary, here's a description of confusion and bitterness, victory and panic at the Battle of Bull Run.

By TOM HENSHAW  
AP Newsfeatures Writer

Brig. Gen. Irvin McDowell didn't really want to fight.

His massive army, some 30,000 strong, bivouacked around the little northern Virginia town of Centreville, should have swelled him with pride. It was the largest army ever commanded by an American general.

It was a confident army and it wore a festive air, heightened by the thousands of visitors. Washingtonians and their ladies, many of them carrying picnic baskets, who swarmed through the camp. They were out to see the show;

to watch the 5-month-old rebel Confederacy crushed at one off-hand blow.

But the dour McDowell, West Point '33, was aware of his glaring weakness. His vast army wasn't really an army at all. It was woefully ill-trained. Many of its soldiers were three-month volunteers whose enlistments would begin running out in a matter of days. It was, he feared, little more than a civilian mob in uniform.

Nevertheless, McDowell was too much the soldier to register more than a mild objection. If the people of the North called for an advance, an advance it would be. If its politicians demanded a battle, a battle they would get. If nothing else, McDowell knew how to obey orders.

On the morning of Sunday, July 21, 1861, his army would cross the little stream called Bull Run, smash the Confederate stronghold at Manassas Junction and then, in the ringing editorial cry of Horace Greeley's New York Tribune, "Forward to Richmond."

Still, Brig. Gen. Irvin McDowell

didn't really want to fight—not right now, anyway.

Three or four miles to the south, Brig. Gen. Pierre Gustave Toutant Beauregard was spoiling for a battle.

He sat up most of the night, eagerly devising and revising his battle plans. They were grand plans. They were certain, he was sure, to carry his Confederate army of 30,000 men into Washington and end the war and secure Southern independence in a few days.

Already, Beauregard was THE military hero of the South, the romantic conquerer of Ft. Sumter. A Southern editorial writer called him Beauregard Felix—"the favored of the gods"—and, indeed, he so seemed. His journey north to take command at Manassas has been one of triumph, strewn with flowers and lofty acclaim.

His men dubbed him affectionately "Old Bory." They looked forward to his nightly inspection

(Continued on Page A-8, Col. 1)



—Associated Press Wirephoto

Portsmouth light artillery backed up by Hampton legion . . .  
... fires cannon in dress rehearsal for first Manassas battle

*World - News*

*July 22, 1961*

*Roadside Times*

*July 23, 1961*



(AP Wirephoto)

Confederates Manuever Against Union Troops in Background at Manassas

Temperature 101 in Manassas Hills

# Huge Crowd Braves Heat To See Battle Restaged

# Bad Luck and War Dogged Heels of Wilmer McLean

By BEN BEAGLE

It was the morning of April 10, 1865, and Wilmer McLean had had quite enough of war. He was unhappy with the whole affair.

When he met Brig. Gen. E. P. Alexander, late of the Army of Northern Virginia, on an Appomattox street that 10th of April, he looked at him coldly.

"What are you doing here?" McLean wanted to know.

It wasn't much of a way to greet an old acquaintance, but Wilmer McLean had had quite enough of war.

He had a right to be sassy. Even the general admitted that.

Wilmer McLean was the kind of man after whom the war seemed to run, clanking over his real estate and, on at least once occasion, plopping a cannonball down his kitchen chimney and into a pot of stew.

McLean, a retired Alexandria grocer, had a nice place at a community called Manassas before the war. He called it Yorkshire and he was well satisfied with it.

Then the war came and one July McLean found himself and his house in the middle of the battle of First Manassas.

The general remembered how it had been with Wilmer McLean that July in 1861. On July 18, during an engagement at Blackburn's Ford, the general saw the luck of McLean up close.

"The first hostile shot I ever saw fired was aimed at this (McLean's) house," the general said, "and about the third or fourth one went through the kitchen where our servants were cooking dinner for the headquarters staff."

After First Manassas, McLean left Yorkshire and the banks of Bull Run and moved south, away from what they used to call the "seat of war."

But this same "seat of war" started moving after Wilmer McLean and it would catch him, 200 miles south of Bull Run, at the little village of Appomattox. It would take almost four years, but it would catch him.

On the 9th of April, 1865, an aide of Gen. Robert E. Lee met up with Wilmer McLean in Appomattox and wanted to know if there was a suitable place around for a peace parley between Lee and U. S. Grant.

McLean — and his sense of dread must have been overpowering — took the young officer to a dilapidated, unoccupied building and opened the door.

The officer looked inside. It wouldn't do, he said. Couldn't McLean offer something else?

And unlucky Wilmer McLean must have heaved a sigh that was

heard all the way back to Bull Run. All right, he said, Grant and Lee could use his house.

Aside from mud that Grant must have tracked into the sitting room, the actual surrender didn't damage McLean too much.

It was after the surrender that the unholy light of the souvenir hunter began to burn in the eyes of all the Yankee brass which had gathered around McLean House at Appomattox.

Gen. Phil Sheridan, never specifically noted for his manners, wanted the small table upon which the surrender terms had been drawn up.

McLean didn't want to sell any of his furniture, but Sheridan bought the table anyway.

Everything that wasn't tied to the foundations of the house started disappearing, all to the dismay of Wilmer McLean, who must have reasoned that a cannonball down a man's chimney was enough for any civilian to bear.

They even took McLean's cane-bottomed chairs, tore them to pieces and took away the pieces as souvenirs.

And the luck of McLean held and attached itself toward the end of the century to several promoters who thought to make a killing by dismantling the McLean House, moving it to a Washington exhibition and, of course, by charging admission to see it.

But the promoters went bankrupt. The contractor who razed the old house didn't get his pay.

And the house itself, now in more handy souvenir form than the Yankee army ever dreamed of, lay in the weather and rotted and latter day souvenir hunters carried what didn't rot away.

You can still run into people who have a brick from the original McLean House. Some of them will tell you that you can tell they're genuine if they're splashed with whitewash.

In 1948, the federal government got up enough money to rebuild the old house.

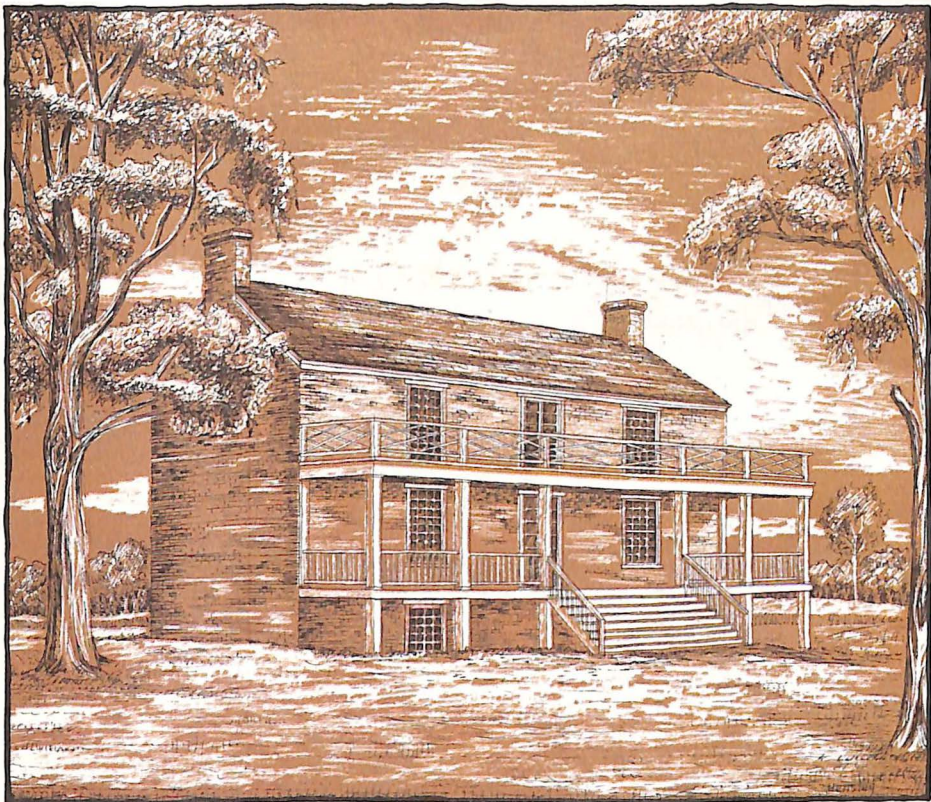
Fade back now to April 10, 1865, and to Gen. Alexander, quoting McLean's cry of despair—

"What are you doing here? These armies tore my place on Bull Run all to pieces, and kept running over it backward and forward till no man could live there, so I just sold out and came here, 200 miles away, hoping I should never see a soldier again. And, now, just look at you! Not a fence rail is left in place, the last guns trampled all my crops, and Lee surrenders to Grant in my house."

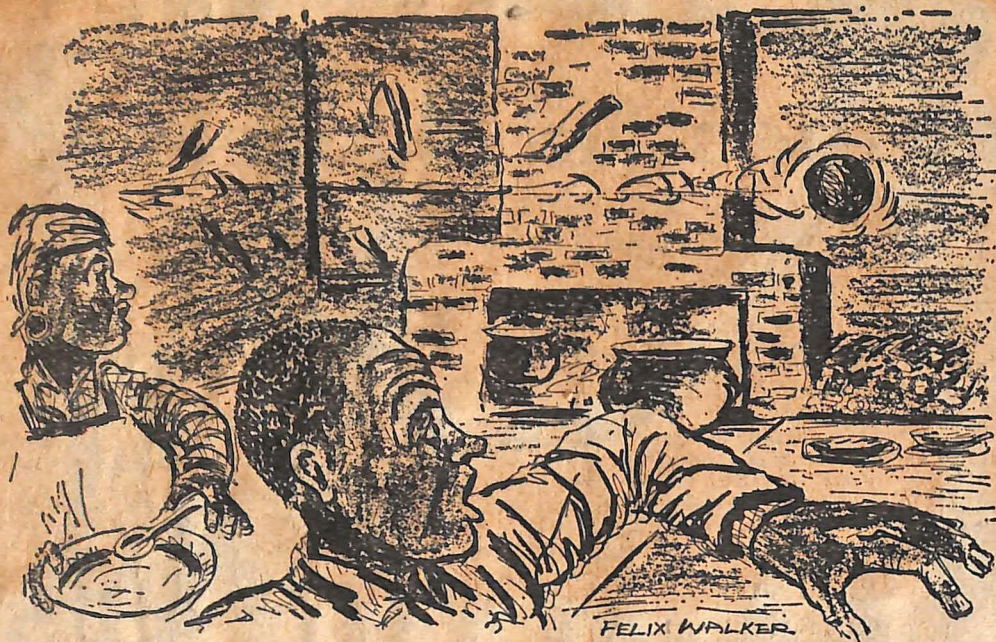
The general, who admitted that McLean was a "connection of my family," saw it McLean's way all right.

But the general blamed it all on the Yankees.





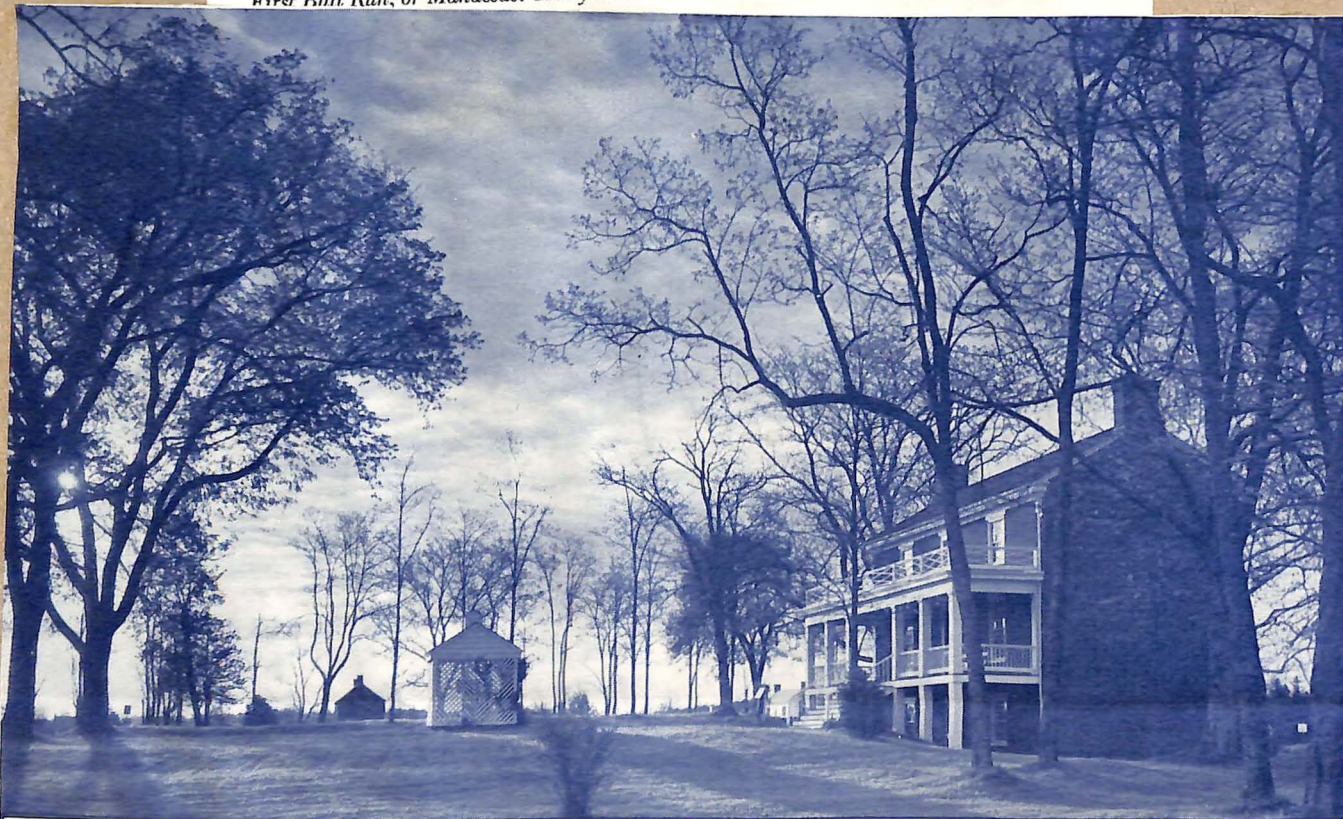
“The Lost Cause” faded into history when Lee surrendered to Grant in the McLean House on April 9, 1865, at Appomattox. This reconstructed building, along with the old village, can be seen in this famous National Historical Park.



Third or Fourth Shot Went Through McLean's Kitchen



Many of the works of man are durable, as is this stone house on the field of First Bull Run, or Manassas. Many such reminders still stand in the Southland



APPOMATTOX, VA. . . . An authentic reconstruction of the McLean House preserves the site where Lee, rather than command useless bloodshed, surrendered the Army of Northern Virginia to Grant on April 9, 1865

—Centennial Canvas—  
**'Gallant Pellam,' South's Wonder Boy,  
 An Artilleryman Who Defied the Book**

THE ROANOKE TIMES, Sunday, March 12, 1961.

By BEN BEAGLE

The sobriquets, the nicknames came easily then and some of them endured—Marse Robert, Stonewall, Old Pete, Old Baldy, Prince John and Old Jube.

They were not earned easily. They grew in the fields and marshes of Tidewater Virginia, along the banks of the Chickamauga and at places with names which still come to the ear with a rush—Gaines Mills, Antietam Creek and Kelly's Ford.

Add to all those names, the sobriquet that Robert E. Lee fashioned for a young artilleryman who would never be very old. Add the name of "the gallant Pelham."

He was called John Pelham and he was from Alabama. When a piece of metal from an exploding shell took his life beside a stone wall in Virginia he was not yet 25 and when he died "there passed from the army something youthful and golden."

The southerner who eulogized John Pelham might also have added that there also passed from the Army of Northern Virginia something else a deal more practical than youth or gold—a man who fought artillery as nobody had ever seen it fought before.

Soldiers with bigger reputations have worn better than John Pelham but few of them ever made lieutenant colonel after they were dead and on a special request from Lee to President Jefferson Davis.

When that single piece of iron severed the nerves in the back of Maj. Pelham's head on March 17, 1863, the Army of Northern Virginia didn't have a bigger name. Pelham was the South's wonder boy, its Greek god, its champion and its ideal all rolled into one.

The shocks would get bigger and harder to bear, but when Pelham fell along the banks of the Rappahannock it was one of the South's worst days so far.

Gen. Lee named him and Pelham earned it. Everybody in the Army of Northern Virginia agreed to that.

At 20, Pelham had quit West Point before graduation and had become the chief of Stuart's horse artillery—two cannon at the time.

He amazed the Yankee and Rebel alike by his methods of fighting artillery. He fought his two guns like muskets, right on the front lines.

Col. John Haskell—himself a southern artilleryman—said in his memoirs that Pelham was the top gun in Lee's army. "He was the first," Haskell said, "who ever demonstrated that artillery could and should be fought in the musketry line of battle."

At Gaines Mills, with Lee's Army of the Northern Virginia in its first campaign, Pelham had fought one Napoleon 12-pounder against eight Yankee batteries.

At Fredericksburg, where he earned his nickname from Lee, he got his two pieces—one of them a Blakely cannon which was disabled early—beyond the flanks of both armies and held up the Union advance for a period variously estimated at an hour to two hours.

Stuart sent for him to pull his red-hot Napoleon out three times before Pelham unlimbered his gun and pulled out. They say that Stuart told him, "Get back from destruction you infernal, gallant fool." Lee watched. "It is glorious to see such courage in one so young," Lee said.

The Yankees watched and opened with four batteries on the single Napoleon which kept firing, retreating and firing again. They thought they had a whole battery on their flank.

"In an army which did not lack gallant men," Dr. Douglas Southall Freeman wrote, "he was the gallant Pelham."

The Army of Northern Virginia, in winter quarters before opening the campaign that would take it to Chancellorsville and Gettysburg, watched in awe and wonder.



Fought His Cannon on Front Lines

Pelham, blond, tall and handsome, was the talk of the army. He was Stuart's boy. The others were not jealous. It was hard to be jealous of John Pelham who had stung the Yankee flanks at Fredericksburg.

Here was an artilleryman who defied the book. He advanced without infantry or cavalry support, pursued like cavalry and when he retreated he stopped behind every hillock and fired.

The army would miss him on other fields. Historian Fairfax Downey wrote of Pelham: "Pelham's wraith hovers over battles he did not survive to fight only less persistently than Stonewall Jackson's."

But Pelham's time was almost up.

He saddled up in March of 1863 and took a ride to Orange Court House to see a lady. One explanation is that Pelham wanted to thank a young lady there personally for some candy she had sent him and Stuart. Another says that he rode over to pop the question. It doesn't matter. Pelham rode and perhaps if he had not, he would not have been near that stone wall on the Rappahannock.

At Orange, he ran into Stuart and they decided to ride back together.

Federal cavalry, in an engagement which didn't amount to much, pushed across the Rappahannock at Kelly's Ford on the 17th. It was Fitzhugh Lee's battle, but Stuart and Pelham were passing through. And when Pelham saw the Second Virginia Cavalry charging a nest of sharpshooters behind the stone wall, he charged with them.

Some authorities have Pelham saying, simply, "Forward!" Others claim he made something of a small exhortation—"Forward, boys! Forward to victory and glory!" All of them agree that Pelham was smiling as he rode toward the wall.

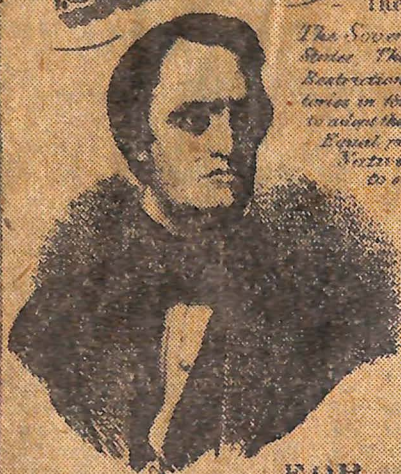
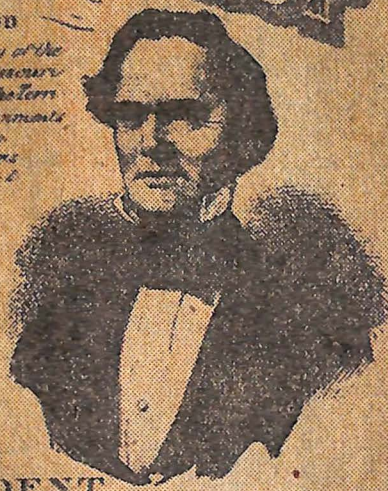
The shell exploded. Pelham fell, still alive and still with his eyes open. Two cavalrymen rescued him. But he was dead several hours later.

Stuart wept when he heard the news. He named his newest child, Virginia Pelham Stuart, after the young artilleryman. He wrote his wife, "I want Jemie (Jeb Jr.) to be just like him."

They took his body to Richmond and it lay in state in the Capitol. Three girls put on mourning for "the gallant Pelham" and then he went home to Alabama. He was a lieutenant colonel when they buried him. Lee had seen to that.

**DEMOCRATIC TICKET**

OUR PRINCIPLES  
The Constitution  
*The Sovereignty & Equality of the States The Respect of the Inalienable Rights of the People of the Territories in forming State Governments to adopt their own Institutions Equal protection to Citizens Native & Naturalized & to every species of Property*

FOR PRESIDENT  
**JOHN C. BRECKINRIDGE**  
of Kentucky  
FOR VICE PRESIDENT  
**JOSEPH LANE**  
of Oregon

ELECTORS

1st District - *William Lamb, of Norfolk City*  
2d do - *Thomas F. Goode, of Mecklenburg*  
3d do - *John R. Edmunds, of Halifax*  
4th do - *Thomas T. Tredway, of Prince Edward*  
5th do - *James L. Kemper, of Madison*  
6th do - *James Lyons, of Henrico*  
7th do - *Richard A. Claybrook, of Northumberland*  
8th do - *Beverley B. Douglas, of King William*  
9th do - *Eppa Hunton, of Prince William*  
10th do - *Thomas M. Isbell, of Jefferson*  
11th do - *James W. Massie, of Rockbridge*  
12th do - *Wm. H. Anthony, of Botetourt*  
13th do - *Isaac B. Dunn, of Washington*  
14th do - *John G. Newman, of Kanawha*  
15th do - *Zedekiah Kidwell, of Marion*

*Write your name on the back of this Ticket  
Election on Tuesday November 6th 1860  
List of Hoyer & Ludwig Richmond Va*

**CENTURY OLD BALLOT** — Copy of a ballot owned by Mrs. S. F. Halterman of Covington, which was used in the election of 1860. The ballot bore the pictures of John C. Breckenridge of Kentucky, candidate on the Democratic ticket for President, and Joseph Lane of Oregon, for vice president. Breckenridge was nominated on the Southern Democratic ticket after a break in the party at the Charleston convention. The results of the fateful election are well known, with Abraham Lincoln, Republican, polling 1,866,352

popular votes to take 180 electoral votes and become president. Stephen A. Douglas, northern Democrat, polled 1,375,157 popular votes, but only 12 electoral votes; Breckenridge polled 845,763 popular votes with 72 electoral votes, and John Bell, Constitutional Union candidate, polled 589,581 votes with 38 electoral votes. Breckenridge had been elected vice president with Buchanan in 1856. He resigned his Senate seat in 1861 to join the Confederate Army.

# Lewisburg Lost Its Cannon To Springfield, Ohio, Troops

By J. W. BENJAMIN

FROM GOOD FRIENDS Irene and Bob Curtis, in Springfield, Ohio, came a Christmas card with this penned message inside:



Benjamin

"We tried to get your cannon to send you for Christmas, but these Yankees seem to like its appearance in front of Memorial Hall."

The action was hot and heavy in Lewisburg during the early dawn of Friday, May 27, 1862. Gen. Henry Heth's Confederates had driven in the pickets of (then) Col. George Crook the evening before, and Heth's artillery, a half dozen guns from three batteries, had opened the battle by shelling the Union forces on the western ridge across town.

One of Heth's guns, an old 12-pounder, smooth-bore field piece, was in what is now the back yard of the General Lewis Hotel, corner of Washington and Lee streets, part way down the slope into town but near the top of the steep part of what was then called Hardscrabble Hill.

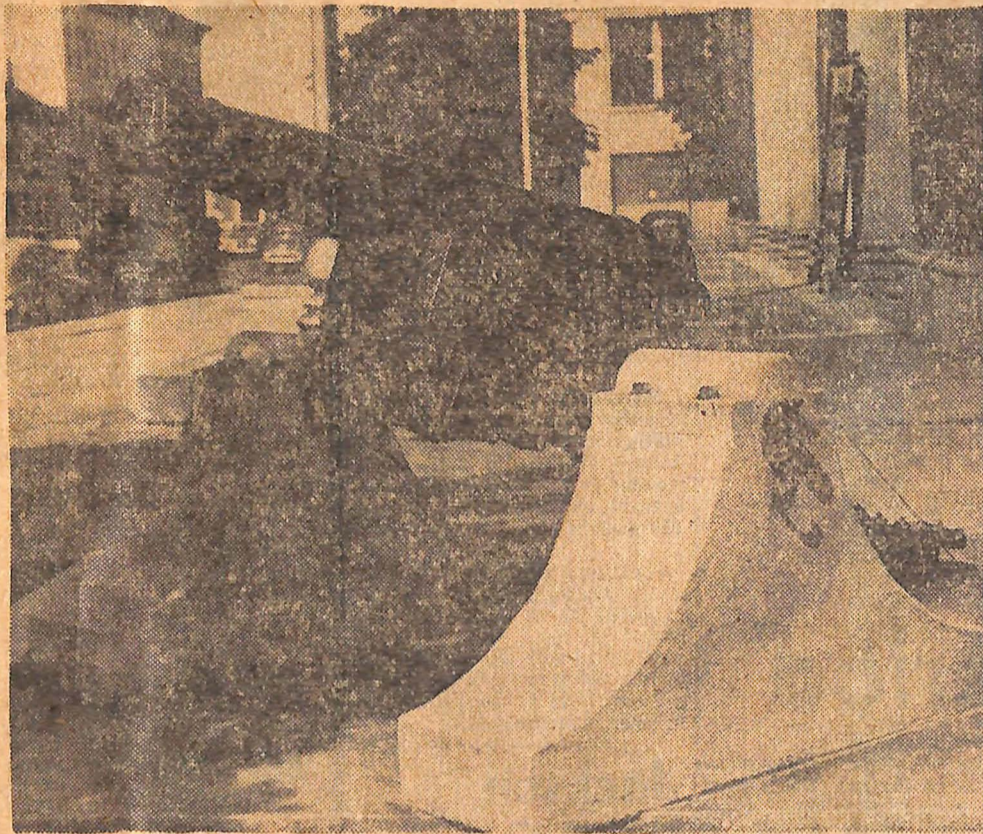
A gallant Federal regiment from Springfield, Ohio, attacked up the hill under the leadership of Col. Samuel A. Gilbert, making up the right half of Crook's attacking force. Gilbert formed his men on the south side of Washington street (U. S. 60, main street through the town today) captured the oak grove where VanSickler Drive now runs, and put the Confederate left to flight. This forced the Confederate right to move back and the center to withdraw.

Heth's men crossed the bridge at Caldwell, burning it behind them, and Crook, thinking a superior force of Confederate troops might be nearby—a mental process much in vogue with Federal commanders throughout the war—did not give pursuit beyond the Greenbrier River. Gilbert's outfit was the 44th Ohio Volunteer Infantry. They captured four guns—two rifled and two smooth-bore—and "200 stand of arms."

Included in the captured cannon was the gun now at Springfield, Ohio.

Newspapermen among the Federals took over the abandoned plant of the Greenbrier Weekly Era, as reported in this space last month, the editor, A. C. Snyder, having departed in 1861 to join Capt. Dennis' Greenbrier Rifles. They printed The Yankee on May 29, 1862.

Authorities say only one issue was published, and only one copy is known to survive. Boyd B. Stutler, well known historian, has a photostat of this lone survivor. It was shown in an illustration here with the article about Civil War newspapers. The Ohio Historical Society reports the actual copy known to have survived cannot now be found. (Look in that trunk in the attic—although if you have it in Virginia it is probably Copy No. 2.)



The Cannon on Memorial Hall Lawn at Springfield

The Yankee reported: "One of the pieces captured by the 44th at the battle of Lewisburg is an old revolutionary smoothbore ten-pounder. Application will be made to send it to Springfield, Ohio, where the regiment was recruited. When the war is over, the writer hopes to stand on that gun and make a 4th of July speech. The improvement in such arms has been so great since it was cast that it is almost worthless except as a relic."

The Confederate gunners did not give up their piece without a real fight. Col. Gilbert, in his official report, says that when the 44th passed on it left 20 dead and many wounded in and around the artillery emplacement.

The late Randolph Hock, for many years the genial host at The General Lewis, said that in fairly recent years an old veteran stopped at the hotel, pointed out exactly where and how the gun had been chained and verified the story about the solid shot hitting a nearby church.

You can still get an argument on the church story, although in Lewisburg it is generally accepted without question. It would have taken a double ricochet to hit the far corner of the church. But strange things do happen. For instance, another shot is supposed to have gone down the chimney of the Cary home, and the girls, belles of the town, ignored the battle raging around them to carry out debris and keep the mansion from burning down.

The 44th Ohio, after capturing the gun, turned it on its original owners. Again we aren't sure just how effective this fire was, or how long this action lasted,

for the battle swept on swiftly. If the stories about the fence rails slipping and the gun whirling wildly to hit the church are true, then it might follow the Federals had very little time indeed to get the cranky old 12-pounder straightened up, loaded and armed to fire at their foes.

The gun is believed to be one of those captured at Yorktown, when Lord Cornwallis surrendered his British army on Oct. 19, 1781. A prized Revolutionary War trophy, the gun was kept as a museum piece at the Norfolk Navy Yard. Immediately after the passage of the ordinance of secession, it was carried away by the Virginians to serve the Confederacy. Only the long barrel was left, but there was pressing need for field pieces. So instead of melting the metal for recasting, the Virginians mounted the long barrel on a

carriage, applied the proper trail, and put the old weapon back on active duty with the army.

It was in action until the 44th Ohio captured it that May morning in 1862.

No doubt the unknown writer of the Yankee article actually did stand on the old gun in his home town and make a 4th of July speech. I hope so. I hope they applauded him right handsomely. I have the feeling he paid tribute to both the Blue and the Gray who had lost their lives beside Henry Heth's old gun in Lewisburg.

The gun has been at Memorial Hall, Springfield, for so long it has become a part of the landscape. So thanks anyway, Irene and Bob Curtis. You are welcome to Henry Heth's old 12-pounder. After all, it wasn't in Lewisburg very long anyway, and we still have the ancient slave cabin and the old brick church.

OFFICIAL SEAL OF THE  
CONFEDERATE  
STATES OF AMERICA



A LIVING TRADITION

# CIVIL WAR ACTION IN ROCKINGHAM COUNTY VIRGINIA

1861

1865



*Including the engagements at Harrisonburg, Cross Keys, Port Republic, Bridgewater, Mt. Crawford, Lacey Spring, and Brock's Gap.*

PUBLISHED BY:

ROCKINGHAM-HARRISONBURG CIVIL WAR CENTENNIAL COMMISSION  
345 SOUTH MAIN STREET  
HARRISONBURG, VIRGINIA

Price . . . 25¢

FAMED APPOMATTOX APPLE TREE SLIVER  
Heir Loom Size Compared With Quarter

General Lee Made Famous

## Sliver From Appomattox Apple Tree Turns Up Here

An inch sliver from the fabled apple tree under which General Robert E. Lee sat when a staff member of General Grant approached him on that memorable day of the surrender at Appomattox on April 7, 1865, has come into the possession of Dr. M. DeMuth, of Farmville.

The tree became one of the great is-it-true-or-fictional issues of the war memory receded, and remarks about the tree became celebrated in history and legend. Chips and slivers became heirlooms, indeed.

Dr. DeMuth's historic piece came recently from the home of an uncle, the late Harry W. DeMuth, at Seaview, Wash. The uncle, the brother of Dr. DeMuth's father, had obtained it from his father, who he stated was at Appomattox at the time of the surrender. In relating the story, the grandfather reported that the tree was "cut into small bits and taken by the soldiers as souvenirs; even the roots were dug up."

Dr. DeMuth presumes that the apple sliver now in his possession was that cut from the tree that day back in 1865 by his grandfather, Stricker DeMuth, a member of the Union Army, who had entered military service from Pennsylvania.

Dr. DeMuth some time ago acquired the army discharge papers of his grandfather, and had spoken of an interest in obtaining other memorabilia of him. That interest is what

prompted his aunt, wife of the late Harry W. DeMuth, to send him the sliver for his collection.

For some years it was contended that the surrender papers were signed under the tree, but it has now been rather well authenticated that General Lee's only connection with the tree was his resting under it prior to the negotiations at the McLean House.

The sliver, firm and well preserved, is of deep, rich brown color.

THE ROANOKE TIMES, Wednesday, February 1, 1961.

### County to Hang Old Photographs In Courthouse

More than 100 portraits and photographs of former Roanoke County and Salem officials, judges and Confederate soldiers will be displayed throughout the remodeled county courthouse.

The pictures, which up to several months ago hung in the old Circuit Court room, will now be displayed in the various halls and offices of the courthouse.

Photographs of former Confederate soldiers and prominent community leaders will hang in the halls of the building.

Pictures of former judges will be displayed in the new courtrooms and photos of other former officials will hang in the offices in which they served.

The old portraits have been cleaned and reconditioned by courthouse personnel while the building was being remodeled.

County officials also have received requests from some residents who have similar portraits at home they wish to be displayed in the courthouse.

## A BRIEF NOTE ON ROCKINGHAM COUNTY

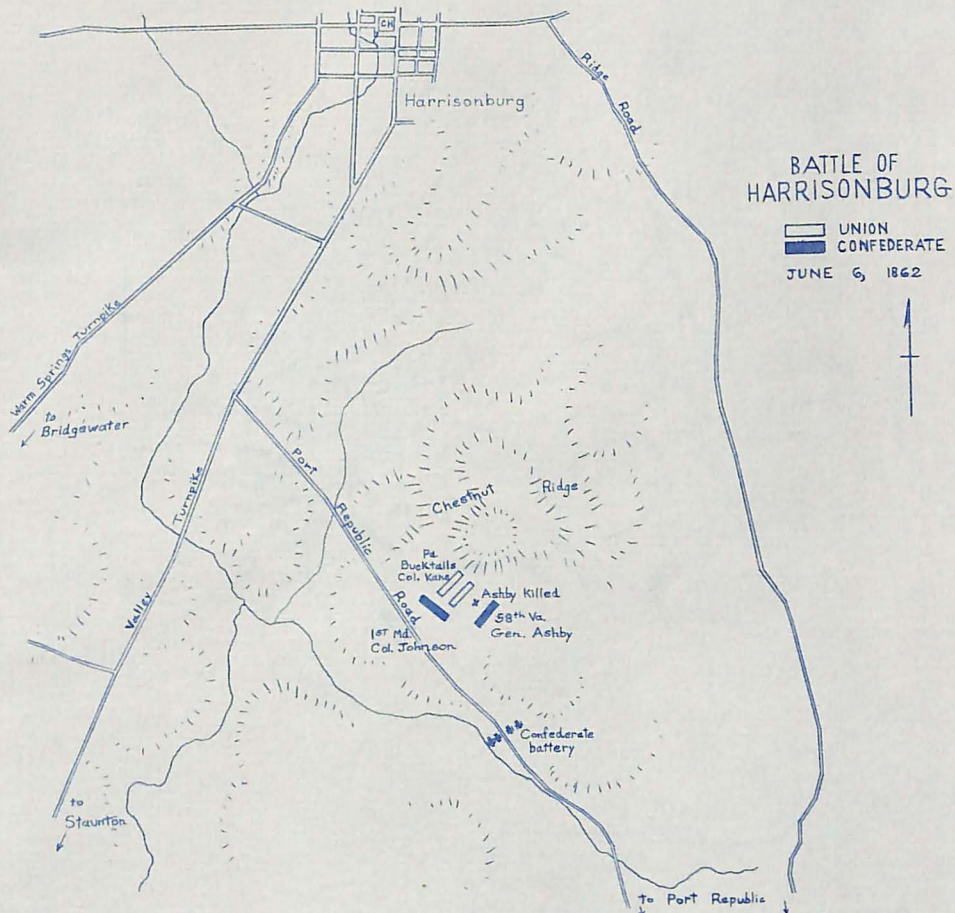
Rockingham County, Virginia, extends from the Blue Ridge on the southeast entirely across the great Valley to the first Alleghany Ranges on the northwest and has an area of 870 square miles.

As first constituted in 1777, Rockingham County included the greater part of what is now Pendleton County, West Virginia and about  $\frac{1}{3}$  of what is now Page County, Virginia.

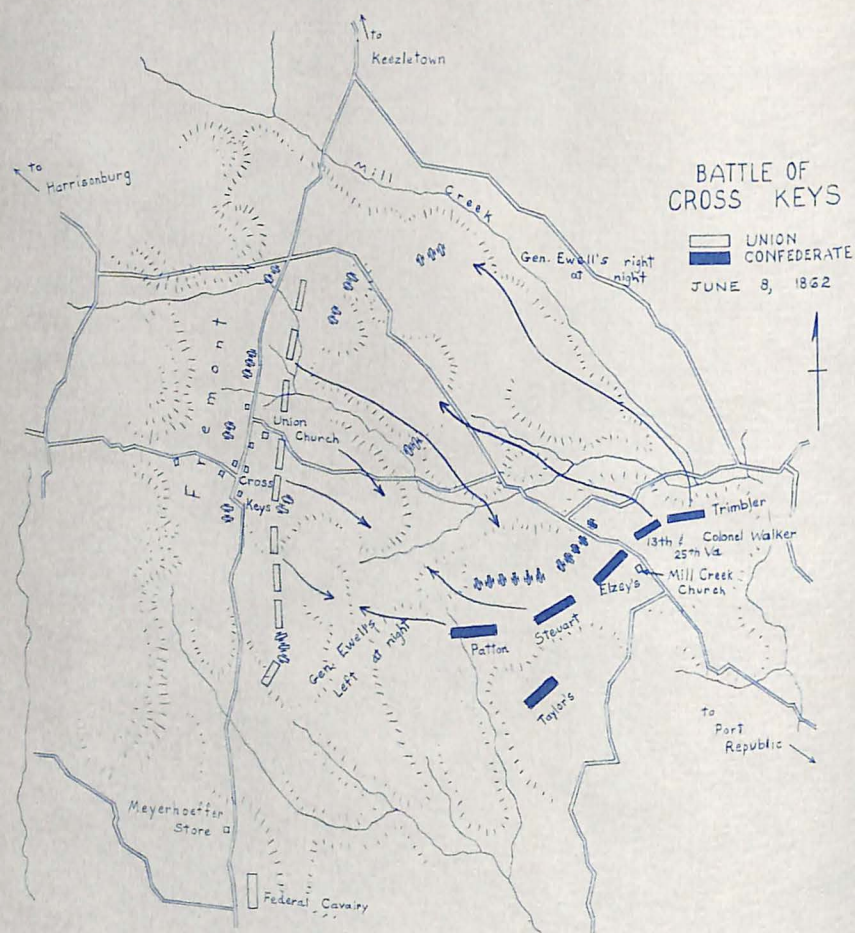
The most conspicuous and perhaps the most wonderful feature in the physical geography of Rockingham County is the southwest promontory of the Massanutten, known as the Peak, and appearing strangely like the famous Rock of Gibraltar.

The view from the Peak is one of the finest in the world. Behind is the great hollow, known as the Kettle and beyond it are the triple ridges of the range, flanked on the west by the towering bulk of Laird's Knob.

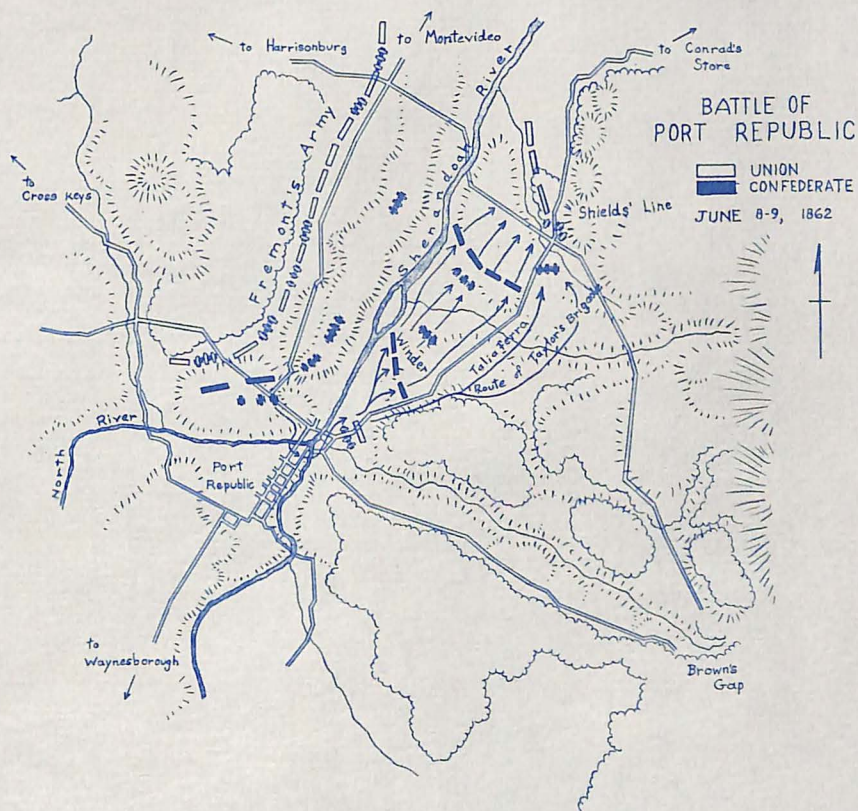
Rockingham rivers include the North Fork of the Shenandoah coming through Brock's Gap and the North River which comes out of the Alleghanies through Briery Branch Gap. The North River is joined by the South River at Port Republic and becomes the South Fork of the Shenandoah. It then enters the North Fork of the Shenandoah 50 miles away at the northeast end of the Massanutten Range to form the Shenandoah which flows into the Potomac at Harper's Ferry, West Virginia.



Battle of Harrisonburg, one and a half miles southeast from town, in Chestnut Ridge, a small wooded mountain, evening of Friday, June 6, 1862. Pennsylvania Bucktails, under Col. Kane, defeated after a hard fight by the 58<sup>th</sup> Va. under Col. Letcher and Gen. Turner Ashby, and the 1<sup>st</sup> Md. under Col. Bradley Johnson. Gen. Ashby killed; Col. Kane captured.



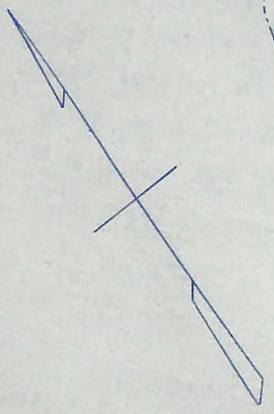
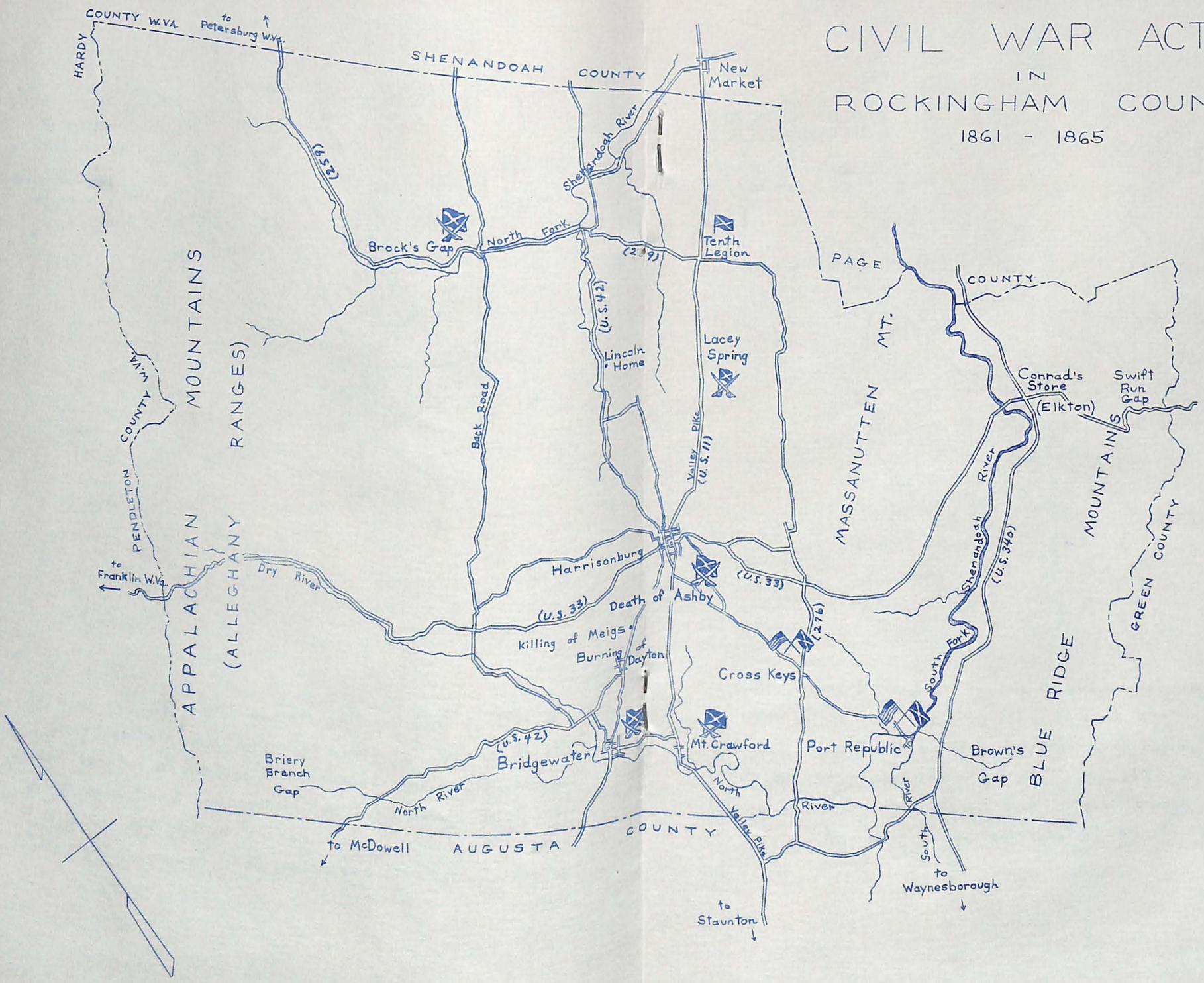
Battle of Cross Keys, seven and a half miles south from Harrisonburg, Sunday, June 8, 1862. Gen. R. S. Ewell, with part of Jackson's army, facing northeast, repulsed the Federal attack under Gen. John C. Fremont, coming out from Harrisonburg. Mainly an artillery duel, but the Federals suffered heavily in an infantry attack from the left flank, east of the road. Confederate casualties, 288; Federal, 684, most of them in the infantry charge and counterstroke.



Battle of Port Republic, Monday, June 9, 1862, on the east side of the river, two and a half miles below (northeast from) Port Republic. Gen. James Shields' advance from the northeast under Gen. Tyler driven back by Jackson and Ewell after heavy losses. Capturing the main Federal battery was crucial in the contest. Confederate casualties, 804; Federal, 551; 450 captured.

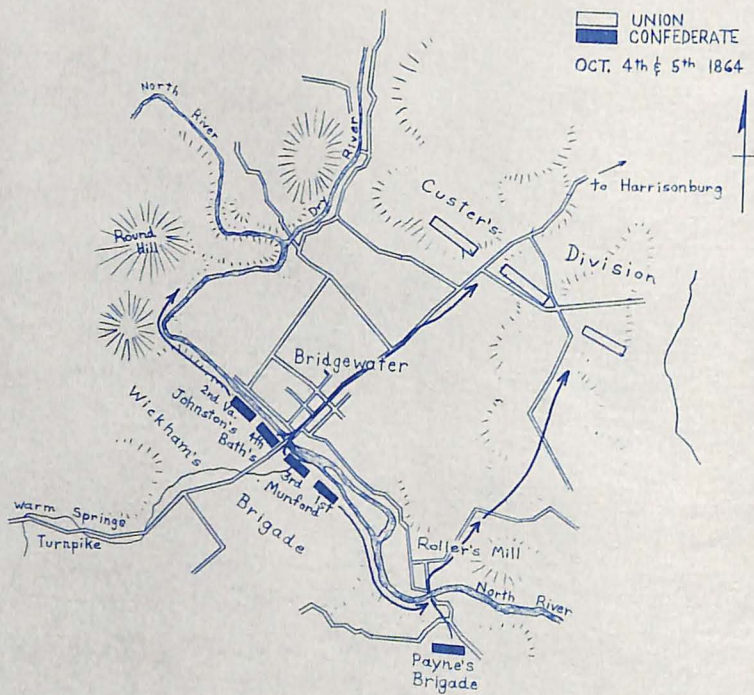


# CIVIL WAR ACTION IN ROCKINGHAM COUNTY 1861 - 1865



### CAVALRY ACTION AT BRIDGEWATER

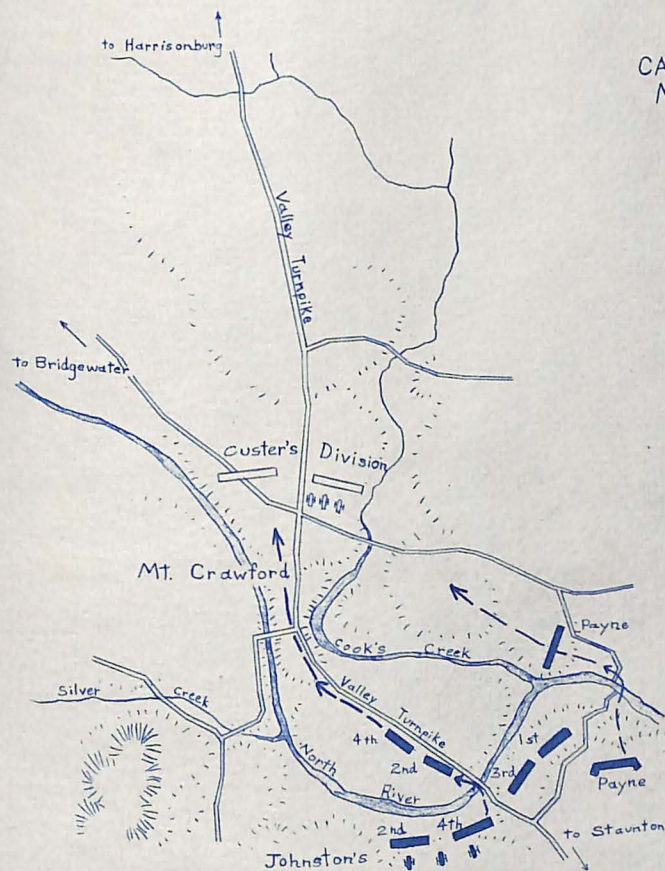
UNION  
CONFEDERATE  
OCT. 4th & 5th 1864



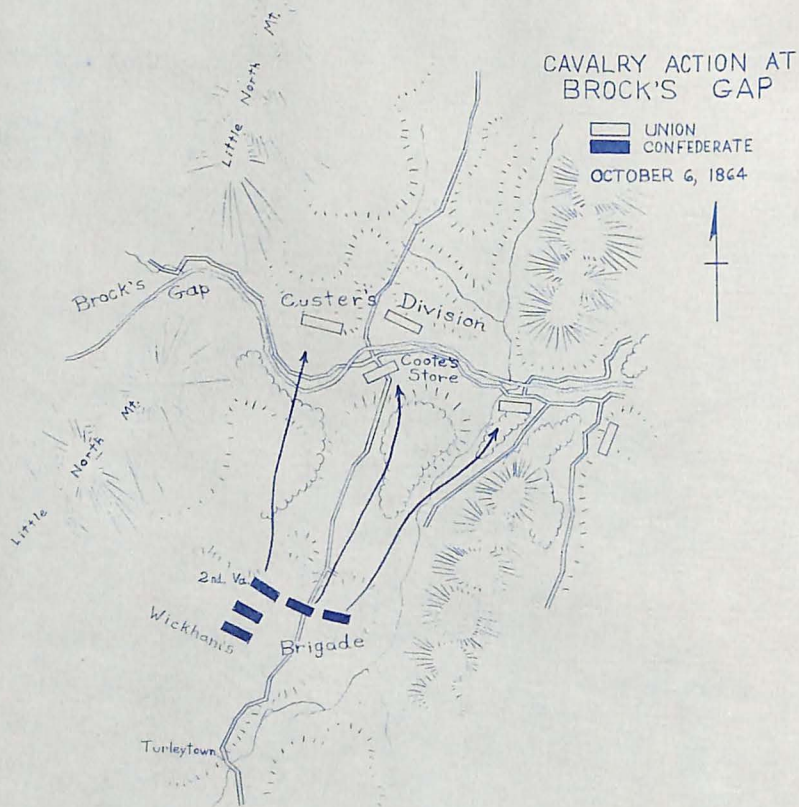
Bridgewater, cavalry actions October 4 and 5, 1864; part of Custer's division on the northeast side of the river facing Munford (under Wickham) on the southwest side. The river unbridged at this time. Sheridan in general command of the Federals around Dayton and Harrisonburg; Early in general command of the Confederates on the southwest.

### CAVALRY ACTION AT MT. CRAWFORD

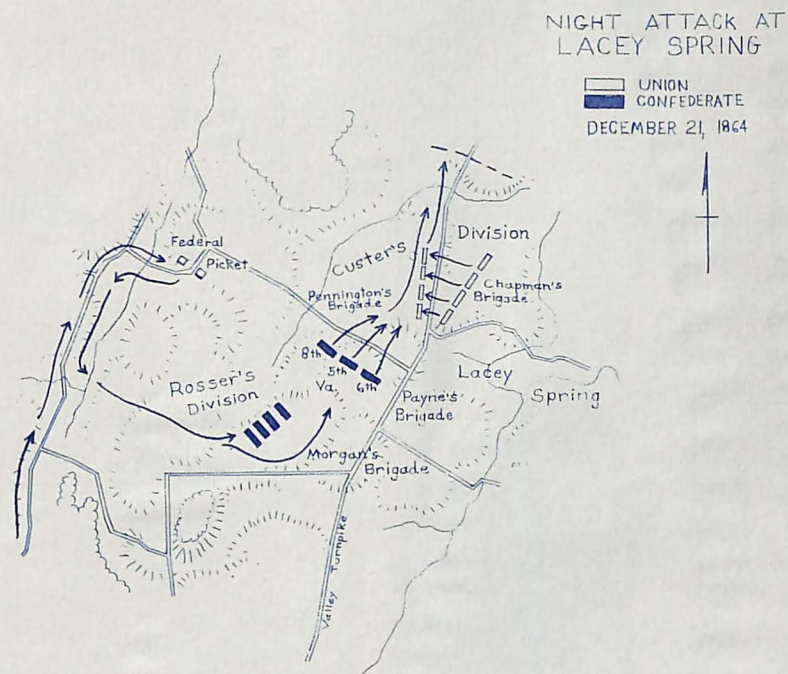
UNION  
CONFEDERATE  
OCT. 4th & 5th 1864



Mt. Crawford, cavalry actions October 4 and 5, 1864; part of Custer's division in the northeast part of town facing Johnston and Payne at the river a short distance southwest. Where the Valley Pike crosses the river half a mile southwest of Mt. Crawford, on March 1, 1865, Gen. Thomas L. Rosser was driven back by Federals approaching from the northeast. Other actions here at various times preceding.



Brock's Gap, cavalry action on October 6, 1864; A part of Custer's division on both sides of the north fork of the Shenandoah River at Cooter's Store protecting the Brock's Gap road were attacked by a portion of Wickham's brigade including the 2<sup>nd</sup> Va. A sharp skirmish followed with negative results. The action took place at the intersection of the Brock's Gap and Turleytown roads where a shallow ford crossed the river.



Battle of Lacey Spring, before daylight December 21, 1864; just west and north of the village. Custer's camp of 3000 cavalry surprised by a small cavalry force under Rosser and Payne approaching from the west. Custer retreated down the Pike. Rosser and Custer had been roommates at West Point.

# South's Secretary Of State Spent Nassau

*Editor's Note: When Lee surrendered at Appomattox, Judah P. Benjamin took a vow: he'd never be taken alive by federal troops. How the Confederate secretary of state made good his promise and went on to an entirely new career is recounted here by a Benjamin biographer and chairman of the history department at Randolph-Macon Woman's College in Lynchburg, Va.*

By ROBERT DOUTHAT MEADE  
Written for The Associated Press

Little known to the hurried American tourists and even many historians is the relationship of Nassau, the Bahamian capital, to the beleaguered Southern Confederacy and especially its brilliant and indomitable secretary of state, Judah Philip Benjamin.

History is the variegated, richly-panoplied story of the human race, and Benjamin's career surely comprises one of its most colorful phases. Of particular interest because of the impending Civil War Centennial, his Nassau and Bahamian interlude was a bridge between his careers in the new and old worlds.

After Benjamin's death at Paris in 1884, the sober-sided London Times was moved to write a two-column leader on "one of the most remarkable of modern careers."

His life, the Times declaimed, "was as various as an Eastern tale, and he carved out for himself by his own unaided exertions not one, but three histories of great and well earned distinction."

The first of these histories began with Benjamin's birth at Christiansted on St. Croix Island in the West Indies and culminated with his career as a U.S. senator from Louisiana and a leader of the American bar. The second history embraced his life as at-



Benjamin as South's Secretary of State



Benjamin as a London Barrister

(AP Newsfeatures Photos)

torney-general, secretary of war, then secretary of state of the Southern Confederacy.

The third history covers his postwar residence in England, which he took up Sept. 29, 1865, at the age of 54. Within a decade he became one of the outstanding British lawyers. Upon his retire-

ment he was given a farewell dinner by the bar of England. He was the only American who up to that time had been so honored—the only one ever to become a leader of both the American and English bars.

The transition from Confederate

ruin to British wealth began 95 years ago this fall when the short, stout, determined Benjamin vowed at Danville, Va., after the surrender of Lee's army, that he would never be taken alive by the federal troops. Leaving the Jefferson Davis party in Georgia May 3, he made his way to West Florida, disguised variously as a Frenchman speaking broken English and as a farmer.

After hiding for several weeks at the stately Gamble mansion, near Bradenton, now a state shrine, Benjamin and two companions made the perilous journey in an open boat from Tampa Bay around the western coast of Florida to the Bimimis. It was the stormy season in the Bahamas. When near the outer islands, they had, as he wrote his sister, Rebecca Levy of New Orleans, ran into black squalls and water spouts with "a tremendous blast" of wind and rain that almost swamped their little craft.

After these and other adventures, Benjamin finally reached the Bimimis, July 10, 1865, and changed to a small sloop, loaded with sponge for Nassau—only to have it founder 35 miles from land.

With three Negroes for his "companions in disaster," Benjamin managed to get into a skiff, attached to the sloop, and carrying only a single oar. The boat was only 5 inches out of water, he wrote Mrs. Levy, and "we set out on the broad ocean, with the certainty that we could not survive five minutes if the sea became the least rough."

Good fortune is for the brave. Benjamin and his companions started "without any signs of trepidation" for land, were picked up after some nine hours by Capt. Stuart of H.R.M. Light House yacht Georgina, and taken back to the Bimimis. From there he made his way to Nassau.

I made a similar trip recently and in far more comfort, to see if the Nassau Public Library would contain fresh data on him—that is if the town possessed this asset for an aspiring community. What with such amusements as Paradise Beach, night clubs, straw markets, pink and white shops selling Chanel No. 5 at \$12.50 per ounce and Haig and Haig at \$3.50, I presume that few tourists would even inquire if Nassau possessed such a cultural facility.

I found that Nassau does indeed have a library, with a courteous staff and shelves of well-worn books. Here, leaving my amused wife to haunt the nearby shops, I settled down to find some traces

of Mr. Benjamin, that exotic figure in a Christian-Occidental milieu, who had been my longtime biographical companion.

Sure enough, in the fragile pages of an old newspaper, the Nassau Guardian for July 26, 1865, I detected this item:

"Mr. Benjamin, the secretary of the late Southern Confederacy, who had by some means eluded the grasp of the Northerners, was picked up in a small skiff by Capt. Stuart of the lighthouse yacht Georgina belonging to this port at 4:30 p.m. on the 14th instant, and landed at the Bimimis."

Benjamin, the Guardian continued, arrived at Nassau on Saturday, July 26, and took passage that very day for Havana. "From thence he will proceed to Europe and join his wife and family."

Since he was fortunate enough to secure an early sailing to Havana, Benjamin hardly had time to more than freshen himself, doubtless at the Royal Victoria, then the only Nassau hotel, and pick up late news of the distressed South.

It was but a brief time since the Royal Victoria had been thronged by daring blockade runners, speculators, and Confederate agents, some entrusted with Benjamin's own diplomatic dispatches or those sent to him from Confederate ministers abroad. Nassau was the most important center for blockade runners, enormous profits being secured by the exchange of cotton for the guns, ammunition and other supplies so desperately needed by the Confederate government.

By the July day when Benjamin was brought into the port, Confederate enterprises were defunct and the hotel no longer host to the living models of fiction's Rhett Butler.

As the Bahamas would regain through the tourist trade more than what they had lost through the fall of the Confederacy, so Benjamin would win in the old world a position and fortune comparable to what he had lost in the new.

Born in 17 family with tion, Benjamin and Charleston a chequered Yale.

Then, a dark hair a New Orleans. Soon he married a beautiful She founded Bellechasse and economy.

Burying Benjamin r American la large business ator and no fashioned fl An old ph 1960, shows ered Benjamin al swallow glove and his enemies

Richmond Times-Dispatch, Sunday, Oct. 2, 1960 C-3

## The Second Civil War

Over at Harrisonburg in the Shenandoah Valley some of the young ladies at Madison College think Virginia is foolish to spend \$4 million on the Civil War Centennial. And they think so for two reasons.

One is that the money might, in their view, be better spent on education. The other is that they don't see much sense in losing that war all over again.

Now as to their first reason, it must be admitted that they've got a point. But, on the other hand (a favorite phrase of Civil War historians), the people have a point who argue that the expenditure will bring in tourists, money and industry.

Industry is what real (we almost said true-blue) Confederate buffs are interested in. Lack of industrial factories was the main problem of the South from 1861 through 1865. No matter how fast Stonewall Jackson raced his foot cavalry up and down the Shenandoah whipping Yankee generals, nobody from General Lee on down could really hope

to defeat the industrial nation that had sprouted north of the Potomac.

So, the Confederate buffs argue, let's go after as much as we can. Right now we've got Cape Canaveral in Florida, the atomic plants at Savannah River, S.C., and Oak Ridge, Tenn., Redstone Arsenal in Alabama and the greatest naval base in the world right here in Norfolk. With a little more industry, things will turn out a lot different next time.

That, of course, might well answer the objections at Madison College about the South losing the Civil War all over again.

But we must part company with the young ladies and the history buffs, too, on account of a serious error in their major premise. It's pretty obvious that both are talking about two Civil Wars.

We go along with those people who maintain that Appomattox Court House doesn't represent any surrender at all but only a temporary armistice. What's the sense of talking about a second Civil War when the first one isn't even over yet?

# an Interlude

Born in 1811 of a Spanish-Jewish family with an old cultural tradition, Benjamin was reared in Wilmington and Fayetteville, N.C., and Charleston, S.C., and received a checkered college education at Yale.

Then, a handsome youth with dark hair and eyes, he went to New Orleans to seek his fortune. Soon he married Natalie St. Martin, a beautiful but shallow Creole. She found life on their large Bellechasse plantation "triste" and economy "fatiguing".

Burying himself in his work, Benjamin rose to be a leading American lawyer, a promoter of large business enterprises, a senator and noted orator of the old-fashioned florid school.

An old photograph, taken about 1860, shows the dapper, bewhiskered Benjamin in the conventional swallow-tail coat, carrying gloves and oval face, of what for his enemies was an annoying im-

perturbability—that of a gentleman who could work brilliantly and inexhaustibly for a cause, then relaxing over his Horace, Tennyson, or cards and madeira, waiting calmly for the turn of fortune's wheel.

Appointed Confederate attorney-general in February, 1861, he was

preparing to draw tight the net around Harpers Ferry, thus completing a perfect example of encirclement of an enemy strong point.

Jackson was on this mission because the Second Bull Run campaign had ended with Lee boldly out maneuvering the Union army was reorganization, Lee started north. Screened by Stuart's cavalry, he began crossing the Potomac on Sept. 4, and by Sept. 7 was near Frederick, Md.

But first he had to secure his flank. The Harpers Ferry garrison, with its 11,000 men, an equal number of small arms, 73 pieces of artillery, and about 200 wagons, was too strong a force to ignore.

So Lee sent Walker across the Potomac again, to move up his brigade to Loudoun Heights (spelled "Loudon" on our map) across the Shenandoah River east of the town. He sent McLaws to occupy Maryland Heights, on the Potomac side. Jackson was to move straight across country, prevent flight to the west, capture the Martinsburg garrison or force it back to the ferry.

All this and more was in Special Order No. 191. Probably used to wrap a cigar, a copy of the order was lost, found, delivered to the cautious McClellan who moved in fear Washington would be attacked, sure he was moving against "not less than 120,000 Confederates."

Armed with No. 191, even McClellan could now move to head off Lee's invasion of the North. In fact, he might have delivered a telling blow if he had moved fast. But he waited 16 hours before he did anything, and it was late the night of Sept. 13 before he sent Burnside toward Turner's Gap and Franklin toward Crampton's Gap to march down Pleasant Valley and over Maryland Heights—Franklin to relieve the Harper's Ferry garrison.

But a local Confederate sympathizer was present when the captured order was discussed, so by 10 a.m. next day Lee was warned. He at once sent D. H. Hill and Longstreet to block Turner's Gap.

The scheme worked. And later, by good, hard fighting plus a bluff that again made the Union forces think they were up against far larger numbers, McLaws held Crampton's Gap long enough for Jackson to spring his trap.

So on the night of Sept. 11, Gen. White evacuated Martinsburg and fell back to the trap set for him at Harper's Ferry.

On the 12th Jackson entered Martinsburg, captured large quantities of Federal stores.

On the morning of the 13th the head of his column came in view of the Union forces drawn up on Bolivar Heights.

Gen. Dixon S. Miles commanded in the town. He should have taken up a position on Maryland Heights. Instead, he kept most of his troops in the town. When his small force on top of the mountain across the

put at the head of the war department the following September and worked prodigiously to prepare for the great northern offensive of the following year. Promoted to secretary of state in March, 1862, he became Davis' "chief reliance among men" until the end of the war.

Then came his flight to the continent. By late September he was in London, had received assurances of support from Disraeli and other prominent Englishmen, and was laying plans to practice before the British bar.

# Role at Harpers Ferry

persed enemy artillery that Sunday afternoon to gain high ground on the Union left. The Stonewall Brigade, under Gen. Grigsby, secured high ground on the Union right, chasing away Federal cavalry. Ewell's division, under Lawton, moved along the turnpike and its fields in three columns to Halltown, four miles from Harper's Ferry proper, then formed line of battle and advanced to School House Hill. Lawton and Tribble were on the right of the road and Hay's and Early's men were on the left, if you have a hankering to remark this route.

One of the big little bombardments of the war began at dawn on Sept. 15. Confederate batteries were well placed, and shells were flying from far down the Halltown road, from both Union flanks, from the mountains across the rivers. Walker had reported himself out of effective range, but it is a safe bet a few rounds went whizzing across the Shenandoah.

This lasted an hour. Pender advanced on the Confederate right. Federal artillery opened fire again. The batteries of Pegram and Crenshaw silenced it.

An infantry charge was getting under way when a white flag fluttered from the Union works. It was only 9 a.m.

Almost literally, the Union garrison at Harper's Ferry was in the bag.

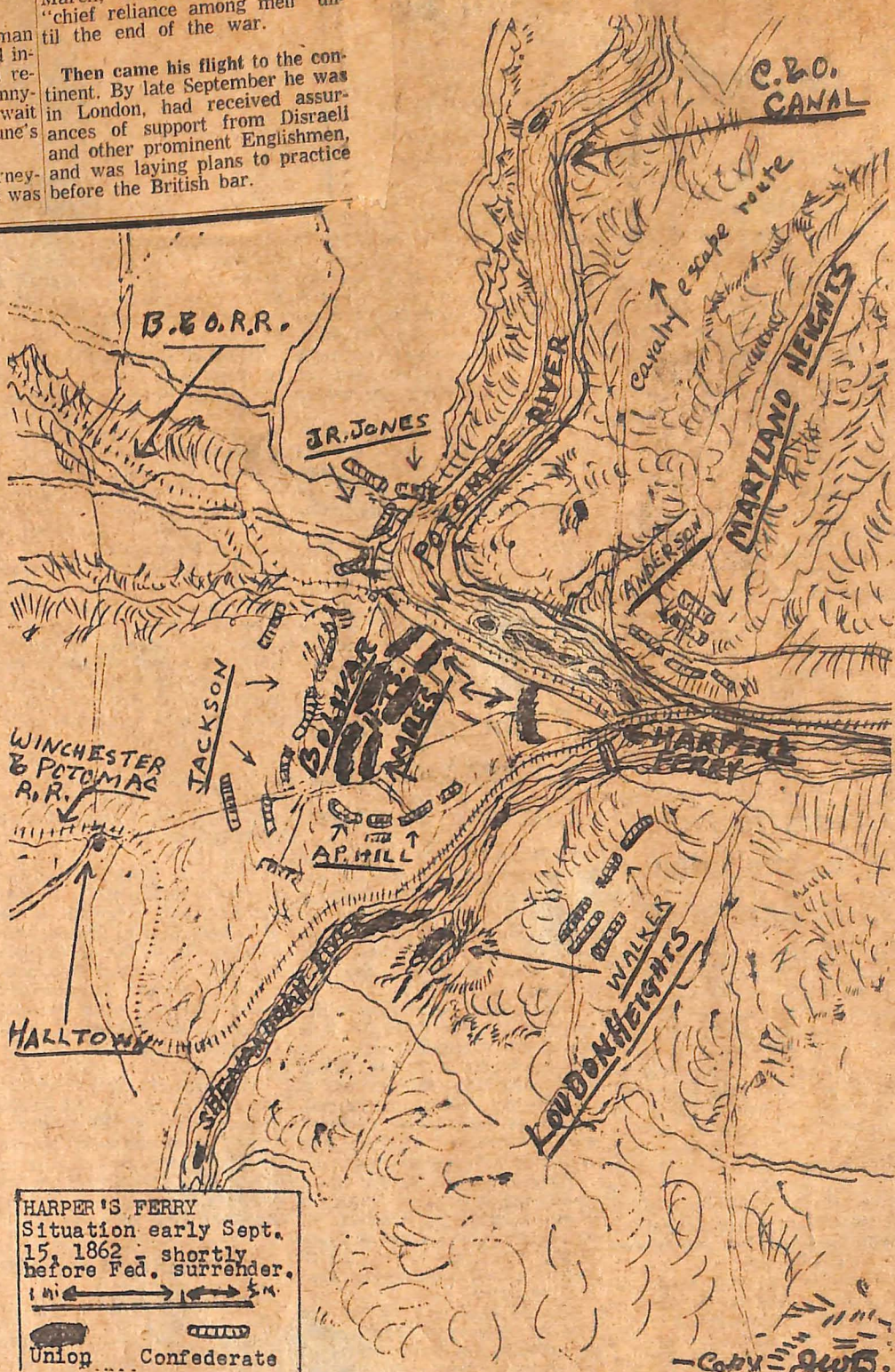
During the night of Sept. 14, Col. Benjamin F. Davis and Col. Amos Voss crossed the Potomac on a pontoon bridge and led their 1,200 cavalrymen on a dashing escape through McLaws' lines. They captured Longstreet's ammunition trains to give the Union some small solace. Miles made no effort to follow his infantry.

So tired was Gen. Jackson that when Union Gen. White, who succeeded to command when Col. Myles was mortally wounded, came to ask for terms, the Confederate general spoke courteously, promptly fell asleep. Aroused by Hill, he said: "The surrender must be unconditional. General. Every indulgence can be granted afterwards"—and at once fell into a deep sleep again.

Next day, told McClellan was advancing with "an immense army," Jackson asked if there was a baggage train or a drove of cattle with the army. "Yes," was the reply. "I can whip any army that is followed by a flock of cattle," surmised Jackson.

Jackson had something there. But his hungry men had little time to eat and rest. They were in Sharpsburg, across Antietam Creek, on the morning of Sept. 16. On the 17th, about 4:30 p.m., A. P. Hill's veterans came panting up the hill from Boetler's Ford, threw themselves against Burnside's left and flank, and saved the day for Lee.

And how would the Northern campaign have been effected if Special Order No. 191 had not been lost—and found and delivered to the usually overly-cautious McClellan? Vain speculation, but interesting.



**HARPER'S FERRY**  
Situation early Sept. 15, 1862 shortly before Fed. surrender.  
1 mi. ← → 5 mi.  
Union Confederate

## Map Shows Troop Dispositions at Battle of Harpers Ferry

Potomac was driven in, he was a sitting duck for Confederate artillery.

As one who grew up in Harper's Ferry can certify, the terrain is beautiful but no

place for messengers to operate with Pony Express speed. There are mountains, rivers, gullies, mill races, canals, Jackson, always one for using signals, put his signalmen into action.

He couldn't afford to attack until all the exits were plugged. His coordinating generals had to get a lot of artillery up a lot of mountainous terrain. It took time, and time was infinitely precious now.

But by the evening of the 14th everything was clicking. Miles had his troops on Camp Hill, about a mile from the meeting of the rivers, and on Bolivar Heights. The road down it was "School House Hill." Jackson's

men were right smack across the road.

A. P. Hill was on the right, and his artillery had been placed on top of the hills covering the Union left. J. R. Jones was down by the Potomac blocking any escape toward Martinsburg. Anderson had two brigades atop the mountain across from "the Ferry," to cut off escape via the B&O Railroad. Walker was on Loudoun Heights, to prevent escape over the mountain.

The devout Jackson probably figured it was a good omen that he did not find it feasible to begin the actual attack on Sunday, Sept. 14.

Pender, Archer, and Brockenbrough of Hill's division dis-

# Lost Order Played Big Role at Harpers Ferry

By J. W. BENJAMIN

DOES "SPECIAL ORDER No. 191" mean anything to you?

It meant much to Gen. Robert E. Lee and Gen. George M. McClellan and some 11,000 Federal troops, garrisoned at Harper's Ferry.

On Sept. 11, 1862, Stonewall Jackson was preparing to draw tight the net around Harper's Ferry, thus completing a perfect example of encirclement of an enemy strong point.

Jackson was on this mission because the Second Bull Run campaign had ended with Lee boldly outmaneuvering his opponents to win a notable victory. The Union army was undergoing reorganization. Lee started north. Screened by Stuart's cavalry, he began crossing the Potomac on Sept. 4, and by Sept. 7 was near Frederick, Md.

But first he had to secure his flank. The Harpers Ferry garrison, with its 11,000 men, an equal number of small arms, 73 pieces of artillery, and about 200 wagons, was too strong a force to ignore.

So Lee sent Walker across the Potomac again, to move up his brigade to Loudoun Heights (spelled "Loudon" on our map) across the Shenandoah River east of the town. He sent McLaws to occupy Maryland Heights, on the Potomac side. Jackson was to move straight across country, prevent flight to the west, capture the Martinsburg garrison or force it back to the ferry.

All this and more was in Special Order No. 191. Probably used to wrap a cigar, a copy of the order was lost, found, delivered to the cautious McClellan who moved in fear Washington would be attacked, sure he was moving against "not less than 120,000 Confederates."

Armed with No. 191, even McClellan could now move to head off Lee's invasion of the North. In fact, he might have delivered a telling blow if he had moved fast. But he waited 16 hours before he did anything, and it was late the night of Sept. 13 before he sent Burnside toward Turner's Gap and Franklin toward Crampton's Gap to march down Pleasant Valley and over Maryland Heights—Franklin to relieve the Harper's Ferry garrison.

But a local Confederate sympathizer was present when the captured order was discussed, so by 10 a.m. next day Lee was warned. He at once sent D. H. Hill and Longstreet to block Turner's Gap.

The scheme worked. And later, by good, hard fighting plus a bluff that again made the Union forces think they were up against far larger numbers, McLaws held Crampton's Gap long enough for Jackson to spring his trap.

So on the night of Sept. 11, Gen. White evacuated Martinsburg and fell back to the trap set for him at Harper's Ferry.

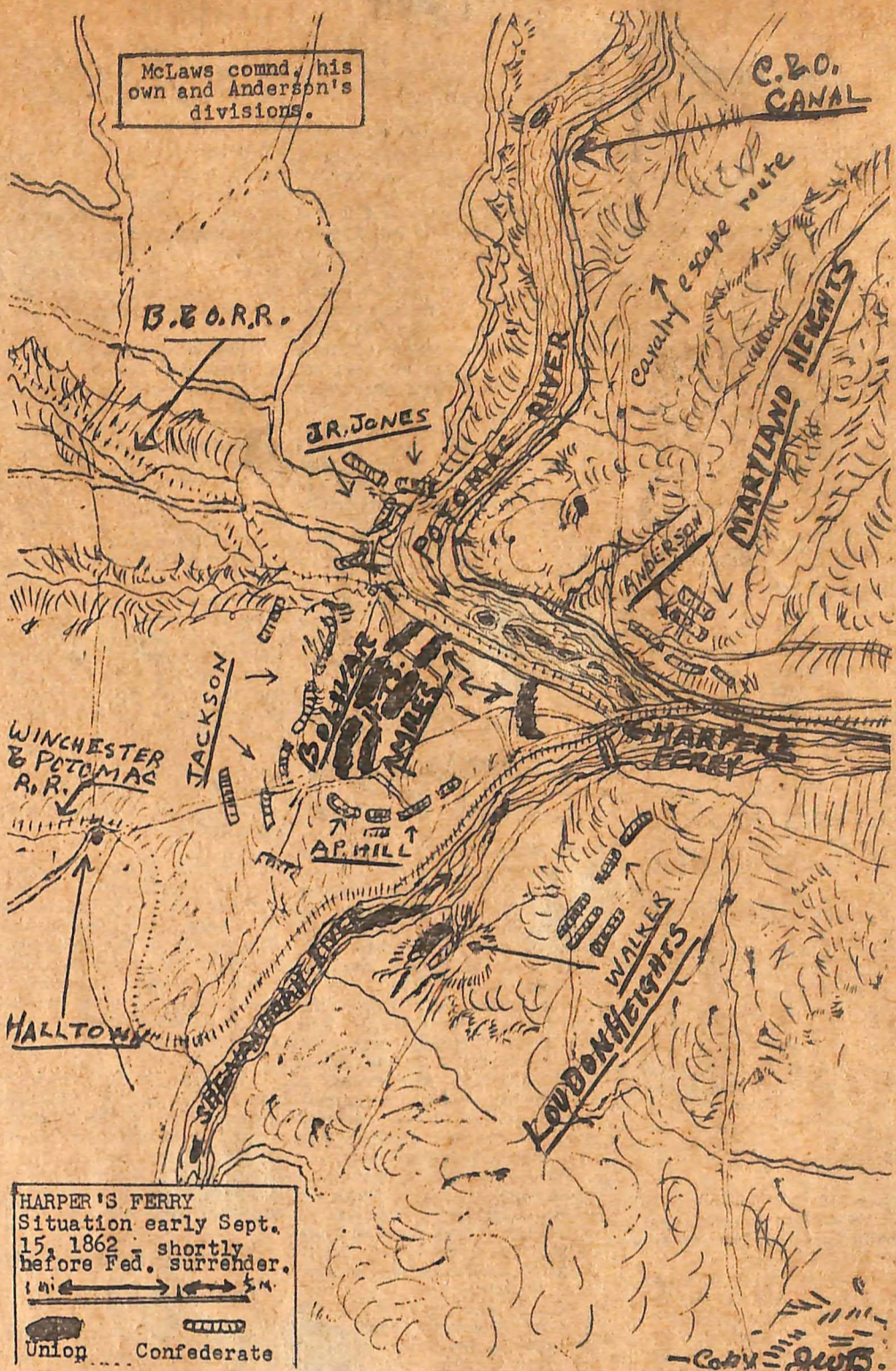
On the 12th Jackson entered Martinsburg, captured large quantities of Federal stores.

On the morning of the 13th the head of his column came in view of the Union forces drawn up on Bolivar Heights.

Gen. Dixon S. Miles commanded in the town. He should have taken up a position on Maryland Heights. Instead, he kept most of his troops in the town. When his small force on top of the mountain across the



Benjamin



**HARPER'S FERRY**  
 Situation early Sept. 15, 1862 - shortly before Fed. surrender.  
 Legend:  
 [Symbol] Union  
 [Symbol] Confederate

Map Shows Troop Dispositions at Battle of Harpers Ferry

Potomac was driven in, he was a sitting duck for Confederate artillery.

As one who grew up in Harper's Ferry can certify, the terrain is beautiful but no

place for messengers to operate with Pony Express speed. There are mountains, rivers, gullies, mill races, canals. Jackson, always one for using signals, put his signalmen into action.

He couldn't afford to attack until all the exits were plugged. His coordinating generals had to get a lot of artillery up a lot of mountainous terrain. It took time, and time was infinitely precious now.

But by the evening of the 14th everything was clicking. Miles had his troops on Camp Hill, about a mile from the meeting of the rivers, and on Bolivar Heights. The road down it was "School House Hill." Jackson's

men were right smack across the road.

A. P. Hill was on the right, and his artillery had been placed on top of the hills covering the Union left. J. R. Jones was down by the Potomac blocking any escape toward Martinsburg. Anderson had two brigades atop the mountain across from "the Ferry," to cut off escape via the B&O Railroad, Walker was on Loudoun Heights, to prevent escape over the mountain.

The devout Jackson probably figured it was a good omen that he did not find it feasible to begin the actual attack on Sunday, Sept. 14.

Pender, Archer, and Brockenbrough of Hill's division dis-

persed enemy artillery that Sunday afternoon to gain high ground on the Union left. The Stonewall Brigade, under Gen. Grigsby, secured high ground on the Union right, chasing away Federal cavalry. Ewell's division, under Lawton, moved along the turnpike and its fields in three columns to Halltown, four miles from Harper's Ferry proper, then formed line of battle and advanced to School House Hill. Lawton and Tribble were on the right of the road and Hay's and Early's men were on the left, if you have a hankering to remark this route.

One of the big little bombardments of the war began at dawn on Sept. 15. Confederate batteries were well placed, and shells were flying from far down the Halltown road, from both Union flanks, from the mountains across the rivers. Walker had reported himself out of effective range, but it is a safe bet a few rounds went whizzing across the Shenandoah.

This lasted an hour. Pender advanced on the Confederate right. Federal artillery opened fire again. The batteries of Pegram and Crenshaw silenced it.

An infantry charge was getting under way when a white flag fluttered from the Union works. It was only 9 a.m.

Almost literally, the Union garrison at Harper's Ferry was in the bag.

During the night of Sept. 14, Col. Benjamin F. Davis and Col. Amos Voss crossed the Potomac on a pontoon bridge and led their 1,200 cavalymen on a dashing escape through McLaws' lines. They captured Longstreet's ammunition trains to give the Union some small solace. Miles made no effort to follow his infantry.

So tired was Gen. Jackson that when Union Gen. White, who succeeded to command when Col. Miles was mortally wounded, came to ask for terms, the Confederate general spoke courteously, promptly fell asleep. Aroused by Hill, he said: "The surrender must be unconditional. General. Every indulgence can be granted afterwards"—and at once fell into a deep sleep again.

Next day, told McClellan was advancing with "an immense army." Jackson asked if there was a baggage train or a drove of cattle with the army. "Yes," was the reply. "I can whip any army that is followed by a flock of cattle," surmised Jackson.

Jackson had something there. But his hungry men had little time to eat and rest. They were in Sharpsburg, across Antietam Creek, on the morning of Sept. 16. On the 17th, about 4:30 p.m., A. P. Hill's veterans came panting up the hill from Boetler's Ford, threw themselves against Burnside's left and flank, and saved the day for Lee.

And how would the Northern campaign have been effected if Special Order No. 191 had not been lost—and found and delivered to the usually overly-cautious McClellan? Vain speculation, but interesting.

22

The Virginian-Pilot

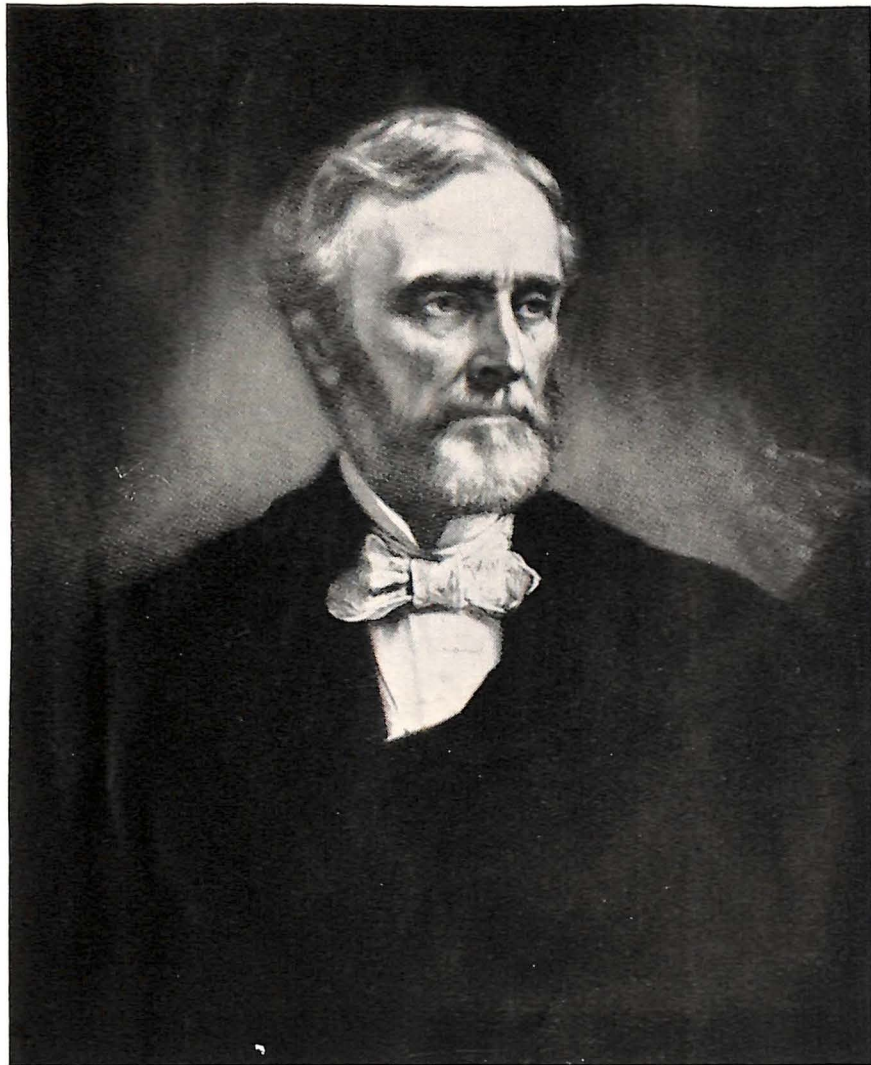
Tuesday, Oct. 11, 1960

**Business**



A preview of the

# Great Civil War Centennial



*Jefferson Davis, President of the Confederate States of America 1861-1865*

## JEFFERSON DAVIS

President of the Confederate States of America  
June 3, 1862—Dec. 6, 1865

"The past is dead; let it bury its dead, its hopes and its aspirations; before you lies the future---a future full of golden promise; a future of expanding national glory, before which all the world shall stand amazed. Let me beseech you to lay aside all rancor, all bitter sectional feeling, and to take your places in the ranks of those who will bring a consummation devoutly to be wished---a reunited country."

Speech made by Jefferson Davis at  
Mississippi City, Mississippi, in 1862  
*"Clarus et vir fortissimus"*



# COMMERCIAL APPEAL

DANVILLE, VIRGINIA, APRIL 3, 1961

PAGE 1B

## In April, 1865 Danville Became Capital Of The Confederacy

Because this week marks the 96th anniversary of Danville's becoming capital of the Confederacy, the Commercial Appeal reprints the following account of the event which was written several years ago by Miss Grace Arnett, a student of Danville's past.

To Danville is accorded the distinction of being the last capital of the Confederacy.

When Richmond was evacuated President Davis and his cabinet came to Danville, where they remained from April 5 to April 12, 1865.

They made their headquarters at the residence of Major W. T. Sutherlin. The last proclamation of Mr. Davis was written on a table which stood in the hall of Major Sutherlin's house, now known as the Memorial Mansion or Danville public library.

The proclamation read as follows:

Danville, Va.  
April 5, 1865

The General-in-Chief found it necessary to make such movements of his troops as to uncover the capital. It would be unwise to conceal the moral and material injury to our cause resulting from the occupation of our capital by the enemy. It is equally unwise and unworthy of us to allow our own energies to falter, and our efforts to become relaxed under reverses, however clamorous they may be.

For many months the largest and finest army of the Confederacy, under a leader whose presence inspires equal confidence in the troops and the people, has been greatly trammled by the necessity of keeping constant watch over the approaches to the capital and has thus been forced to forego more than one opportunity for promising enterprise.

It is for us, my countrymen, to show by our bearing under reverses, how wretched has been the self-deception of those who have believed us less able to endure misfortune with fortitude than to encounter danger with courage.

We have now entered upon a new phase of the struggle. Relieved from the necessity of guarding particular points, our army will be free to move from point to point to strike the enemy in detail far from his base. Let us but will it, and we are free.

Animated by that confidence in your spirit and fortitude which never yet failed me, I announce to you, fellow countrymen, that it is my purpose to maintain your cause with my whole heart and soul; that I will never consent to abandon to the enemy one foot of the soil of any of the States of the Confederacy; that Virginia—noble State—whose ancient renown has been eclipsed by her still more glorious recent history; whose bosom has been bared to receive the wave shock of this war; whose sons and daughters have exhibited heroism of sublime as to render her illustrious in all time of come—that Virginia, with the help of the people, and by the blessing of Providence, shall be held and defended, and no peace ever be made with the infamous invaders of her territory.

If, by the stress of numbers, we should be compelled to a temporary withdrawal from her limits, or those of any other border State, we will return until the baffled and exhausted enemy shall abandon in despair his endless and impossible task of making slaves of a people resolved to be free.

Let us, then not despond, my countrymen, but relying on God, meet the foe with fresh defiance

and with unconquered and unconquerable hearts.

Signed) Jefferson Davis

The first news of General Lee's surrender reached Mr. Davis through Lieutenant John S. Wise, son of General Henry A. Wise, then a mere youth. When he became satisfied that the surrender would occur, he rode through the enemy's lines, went to Danville and informed the President of it.

This was, of course, a great disappointment and grief to him, but he bore himself grandly, and still hoped that with Johnston's army he could strike an effectual blow for freedom.

A correspondent of the "Richmond Times Dispatch" in later years gave the following account of Mr. Davis' leaving Danville:

Danville, Va.  
Dec. 11, 1889

The occasion of Mr. Davis, funeral recalls most vividly to the old residents of Danville, the sad and exciting times when the President of the Confederacy and his cabinet spent a few days in Danville, the last capital of the Confederate government.

Mr. Davis and his cabinet came to Danville on April 5, 1865, and remained until April 12, 1865. The last proclamation of Mr. Davis was written on a table in the hall of Major Sutherlin's home.

I had a chat last night with Mrs. Sutherlin concerning the stay of Mr. Davis in her house, and every little incident is still fresh in her memory. She said,

When Mr. Davis had been at our house for three days he said that he could not impose on our hospitality longer, and made arrangements to establish his headquarters at the Old Benedict house on Wilson St. I told him that he might take his cabinet to any place he pleased, but as for himself he must be our guest as long as he remained in the city, and he yielded to the request.

He remained in the city five days after that time and was, of course, in a most anxious frame of mind, but was always pleasant and agreeable. One morning he and Mr. Sutherlin went down town and soon returned in an excited manner, and I knew something had happened. I met them at the door, and Mr. Davis told me almost in a whisper that Lee had surrendered and that he must leave town as soon as possible.

Making a few hurried arrangements, he offered his hand to say good-by, and I asked him the question:

"Mr. Davis, have you any funds other than the Confederate money?" He replied in the negative. Then said I, offering him a bag of gold containing a thousand dollars, take this from me. I offered the money without having consulted Mr. Sutherlin, but knew it would be all right with him.

Mr. Davis took my hand and the tears streamed down his face, "No" he said, I cannot take your money. You and your husband are young and will need your money, while I am an old man, and adding after a pause, I don't reckon I shall need anything very long.

He then put his hand in his pocket and took out a little gold pencil which he asked me to keep for his sake, and I have the little me-mento now. She then showed the little gift to myself and others in the room and said she had never used it, but had always preserved it as a sacred gift.

When Mr. Davis said good-by, continued Mrs. Sutherlin, he hurried to the train and left town as soon as possible.

Did Mr. Davis think the war then ended? I asked. "Not at all" she replied. One day at the table I said to him: "Mr. Davis, would Lee's surrender end the war?" and he replied: "By no means. We will fight it out to the Mississippi River." And so said all his officers. I told them they were simply whistling to keep their courage up but they said they meant what they said.

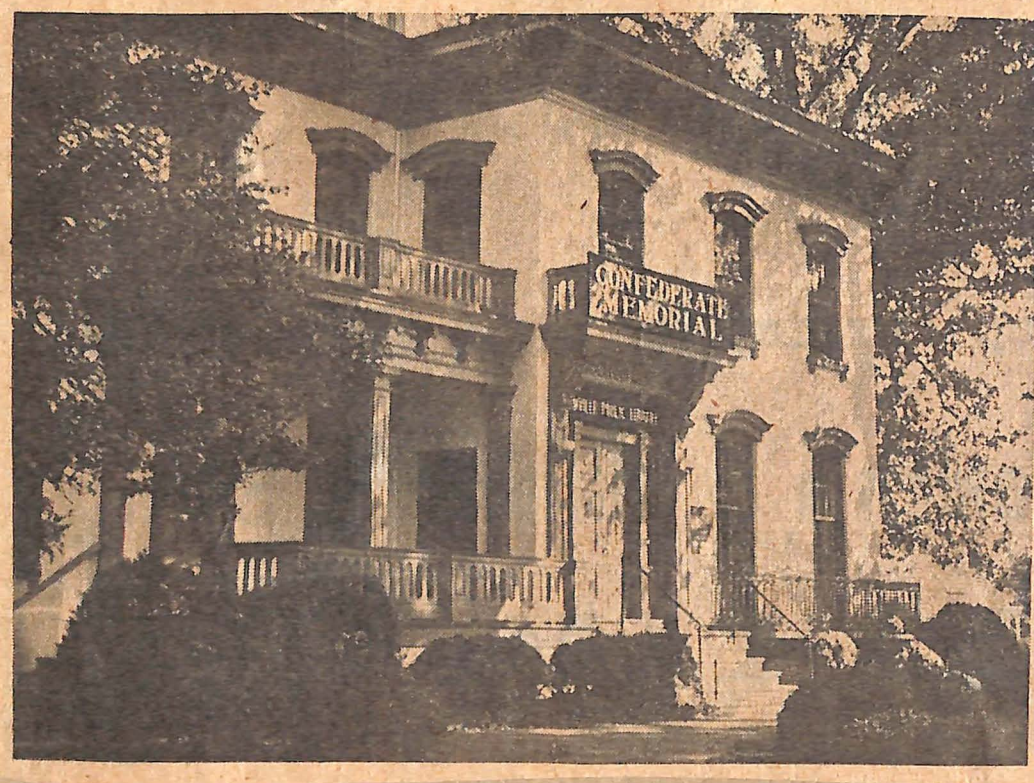


Q 5-A

**LAST CONFEDERATE CAPITOL**

THIS, THE FORMER HOME OF MAJOR W. T. SUTHERLIN, IS REGARDED AS THE LAST CAPITOL OF THE CONFEDERACY, APRIL 3-10, 1865. HERE PRESIDENT DAVIS STAYED AND HERE WAS HELD THE LAST FULL CABINET MEETING, BRECKINRIDGE ALONE BEING ABSENT. THE ESTABLISHMENT OF THE CONFEDERATE GOVERNMENT IN DANVILLE ENDED WHEN THE NEWS OF LEE'S SURRENDER ARRIVED ON APRIL 10.

1905



## —Centennial Canvas—

# Davis Emerged a Hero From Disgrace

By BEN BEAGLE

President Jefferson Davis, Confederate States of America, was calmly packing his bags on the sunny afternoon of April 2, 1865.

It was all up for the Confederacy, but Davis wasn't admitting that. Perhaps to assure himself he packed in four pistols and a case of ammunition. His wife, Varina, was already headed south. The President hated to do it, but he left out some of the mementoes they had collected as the occupants of the White House of the Confederacy in Richmond.

Davis was leaving Richmond, that national capital whose very geography had pulled hard on the strained resources of the new nation. He was leaving but he wasn't quitting.

**There must be a way for Lee, the old miracle man, to get his Army of Northern Virginia linked with Gen. Joseph E. Johnston's army in the Carolinas.**

But Lee was moving out of the Petersburg trenches now, lurching down a road with Appomattox at its end. He would never reach Johnston.

Davis had been at worship that morning at St. Paul Episcopal Church. A messenger slipped in during the service and handed a sealed envelope to the sexton.

Davis took it from the sexton, read it and strode out of the church. The services resumed.

The message: from Lee, saying that the thing was over at Petersburg; that Richmond would have to be uncovered.

The city would be in flames not long after Davis and his cabinet got aboard a rickety train and started south. Two days after Davis did his packing chores, Abraham Lincoln would sit at his desk in the White House of the Confederacy.

**At Danville, Davis and his cabinet set up another capital, but things got worse and the President kept up his southern flight. The cabinet disbanded and a cavalry escort left Davis.**

During the flight, Davis was reunited with his wife and four children. It was a happy reunion near Irwinsville, Ga.

The escort, an unofficial one by now, consisted of 21 men, 11 of them members of John Hunt Morgan's old 2nd Kentucky Cavalry.

The Kentucky boys, who knew a thing or two about Yankee cavalry, urged the Davises not to tarry too long at the business of reunion. But the President, who was always a man who knew what he wanted and usually got it, spent the night in the Georgia pine thicket.

Early on the morning of May 10, Lee Hathaway, one of the Morgan men in the escort, heard firing. Two Yankee cavalry outfits, from Michigan and Wisconsin, were attacking. In the confusion, the Yankees got to attacking one another but before the sun was high the President of the Confederate States of America had been captured by federal cavalry.

The Kentucky boys remembered the president sitting on a campstool, shivering.

**Some reports say that a trooper rode up to Davis and asked him if he were armed. "If I were armed," Davis is supposed to have said, "you would not be living to ask that question."**

In Davis' own reminiscences of the capture, he recalled giving the trooper a "defiant answer" and that he had a plan to unseat the trooper, seize his horse and escape. He did neither.

The Yankee press howled about Davis' dress at the time of his capture. The northern reporters claimed that Davis was dressed as a woman.

Davis himself said he had a shawl over his shoulders, put there by his wife. But he wasn't



**Davis Taken Prisoner by Yankee Trooper**

disguised. The Kentuckians remembered he wore boots and trousers.

But the derision in the Yankee press was just the beginning of a long experience in humility and humiliation that would try the first and only President of the Confederacy.

The federal troopers took him on a four-day ride to Macon, Ga., where he was turned over to Gen. James H. Wilson, who had his troops pay the last tribute that Davis was to see in a long time. He had the troops present arms as Davis marched between them.

**From Macon, Davis went north, to Fortress Monroe, and to two years of imprisonment, miserable treatment and threats of death by hanging.**

Secretary of War Edwin M. Stanton was not a man to be easy on the President of the Confederate States.

It was hard on Davis, a Mississippian, a West Pointer, and the living stereotype of the southern gentleman.

A former member of the United States Senate found it hard to take the day they came to put chains on him at Fortress Monroe.

A brevet lieutenant colonel who was sent to lock the chains on the President, remembered it as a bad experience.

He said that Davis rose from his cot, looked desperately around, and said, "My God! You cannot have been sent to iron me?"

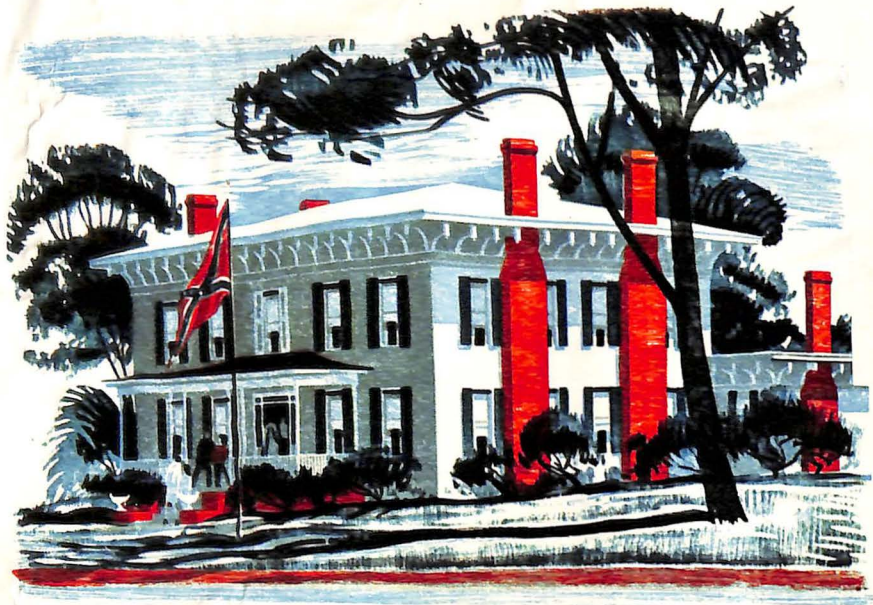
**Then there came the painful spectacle of the Confederacy's former chief executive fighting the men who had come to put the chains on him. Davis flung one man aside and tried to wrest a rifle from the hands of another.**

But the chains clicked shut and Jefferson Davis must have died a little at the moment they did.

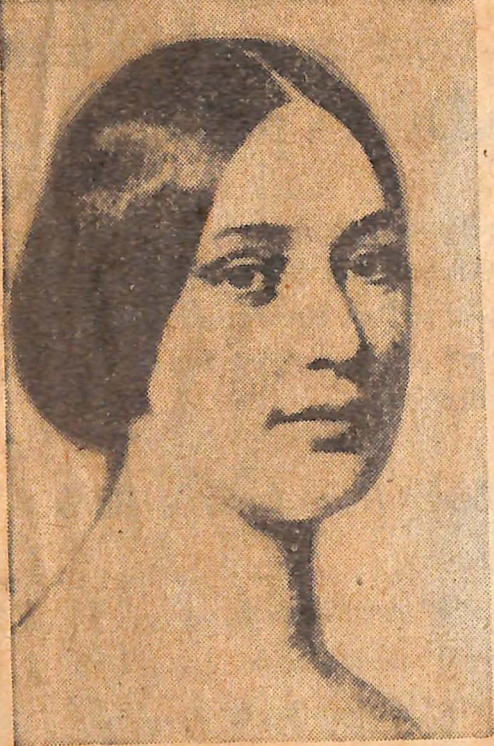
For two years, the northern radicals howled for Jefferson Davis really dangling from the sour apple tree of the Civil War song. But they didn't get their way and, in a way, it was something of a last victory of Davis.

Plenty of southerners blamed Davis' hard-headed streak for the defeat of the Confederacy. Many of them probably wouldn't have thought too unkindly about hanging him themselves.

But the years of maltreatment and disgrace at the hands of the revenge hungry radicals changed all that and Jefferson Davis came out, somehow a hero to the South.



For a short time in 1861, Montgomery, capital of Alabama and county seat of Montgomery County, was also capital of the Confederate States of America. During its brief period as a national capital, Jefferson Davis, the Confederacy's first and only president, lived in the white frame house shown at left. Henceforth it became known as the first White House of the Confederacy. It adjoins the grounds of the State Capitol and today contains a Confederate museum, open to the public. On view are many mementos of President Davis, of his administration of the Confederacy, and of his family life during his stay there prior to the transfer of the Confederate capital to Richmond, Virginia. Montgomery joins Richmond as one of the few cities in the country which has been a national capital, state capital, and county seat all in one.



MRS. DAVIS

Varina Howell Davis came from the deep South. A natchez belle, she was many years younger than her husband and his second wife. The early years of her marriage was haunted by the shadow of his first wife, beautiful Sarah Knox Taylor, daughter of Zachary Taylor, whose tragic loss three months after their marriage Jefferson Davis mourned for eight years. But Varina Davis was to prove to be not only a devoted but a heroic wife.

Varina Davis was well fitted for her role as first lady of the Confederacy. She was well read and a gifted conversationalist. Her opinions were valued not only by her husband but by other influential men.

It was even said in the last days of the confederacy when she was keeping visitors away from her ailing husband, who suffered greatly with an ulcerous eye condition, that she and Judah Benjamin, the Confederate Secretary of State, were really running the government, a rumor that had no more basis in fact than similar charges leveled at Mary Lincoln.

In many respects, the lives of Varina Davis and Mary Lincoln paralleled each other. Both were severely criticized for their lavish entertaining in wartime, and reputed influence on their husbands. But they reacted differently: Mary with hysterically letters to the newspapers and notes to officials she didn't think were loyal to her husband; Varina with cool aplomb and critical observations that did not go beyond the drawing room.

Both women suffered the crushing tragedy of losing a little boy while in the White House — Willie Lincoln from a fever and little Joe Davis from a fatal fall from the plaza of the Confederate White House in Richmond.

Mrs. Lincoln was a changed and saddened woman after Willie's death, and never completely recovered from the shock. Mrs. Davis, though much grieved by the loss of little Joe, was more concerned about its effect on Jefferson, whose heart-rending cry when told of the tragedy was "I must have this day with my little child."

In the days that followed the fall of the Confederacy and during the two years her husband was a pillar of strength to him. Few women could have endured those first few months.

With her children, Varina was sent to Savannah, the city purposely selected by the federal authorities because she had neither friends nor relatives there.

She was virtually a prisoner with no permission to leave the city or communicate with her husband. When her children were taunted in the street, she desperately asked for and obtained permission to send them to Canada with her mother.

In the meantime, after tortuous months of silence about the fate of her husband, she succeeded in contacting his doctor and getting messages through to him. Through influential contacts in Washington she finally succeeded in obtaining his release. She went to Canada, then Europe with him. Her husband was a man without a country, without a job or vocation. Rallying his depressed spirits with the help of the family was a major task.

For several years they lived in Memphis, where he had uncertain business success, then retired to Beauvoir, their new home near Biloxi, Miss., until his death in 1889. It was at Beauvoir with his wife's encouragement that Davis wrote the "Rise and Fall of the Confederate States."

Typically, she turned bereavement into positive channels and a few weeks after her husband's death began her "memoir" of him, an extension of the autobiography he had begun. She finally settled in New York where she "held court" as of old with members of the southern colony there as well as influential people of the day, and died at the age of 80, having outlived five of her six children.

ROANOK, NORTH CAROLINA

July 15, 1961



LEE HONORED—Virgil Carrington Jones, left, places a wreath beside the recumbent statue of Robert E. Lee in ceremonies Sunday at Lexington in Washington and Lee

University's Lee Chapel. Looking on are Dr. Francis P. Gaines, W&L chancellor and former president, center, and Rep. William M. Tuck who spoke during the rites.

(Times Photos by Oakie Asbury)

## Unity Is Stressed In Tribute To Lee

By JOHN HUGHES  
Times Staff Writer  
Shenandoah Valley Bureau

LEXINGTON—Americans, rebels and Yankees alike, honored Gen. Robert E. Lee here Sunday as the four-year commemoration of the Civil War officially began.

The theme of the ceremony — held in the chapel that Lee built on the Washington College campus — was unity. The remarks by Dr. Francis P. Gaines, president emeritus and chancellor Washington and Lee University, bore this out.

After the war, when Lee became president of the little college here it was his dignity, tireless energy and faith in the future of this reunited country that were the greatest stabilizing elements in that pathetic little chapter in history, Dr. Gaines said.

The town of Lexington is often called "the Shrine of the South," and it might justly be known as "the Shrine of a reunited country," he said.

The general sought to heal the wounds of the war, rather than keep them open, despite the fact he had lost his property, position, income, profession, and even his citizenship—being at the time of his death five years later simply a paroled prisoner of war.

"He offered no apology and attempted no explanation," Dr. Gaines said. "If he had a slogan — and he did not — it was a simple but eloquent one: 'We are all Americans now.'"

Dr. Gaines said that "with pride we remember Gen. Grant's magnanimity at the time of the surrender, and we applaud Mr. Lincoln's tolerance of declared policy." He noted that some of the first persons to aid Gen. Lee in his efforts toward unity were Yankees and northern sympathizers.

"In this centennial year, nobody wants to open up the old divisive issues . . . Both sides were fighting for what they believed was freedom . . . The sincerity of conviction was one and the same . . . Even a bitter war sustained and enforced the American tradition of freedom," Dr. Gaines concluded.

The speaker was introduced by Rep. William M. Tuck, vice chairman of the National Civil War Centennial Commission. He reiterated the unity theme.

"Many of the issues of the Civil War are still with us today," he said, "but we are a united country" and will work together to resolve them.

The ex-governor read a tele-

gram from U. S. Grant III, grandson of the Northern Army leader. In it, Grant termed Lee a "great example of a man living in honor and dignity."

Also taking part in the brief ceremony were Virgil Carrington Jones, presiding member of the National Centennial Commission, and Mrs. Robert Bachman, president-general of the United Daughters of the Confederacy.

Acting on behalf of their respective organizations, both placed wreaths before the famous recumbent statue of Gen. Lee on display in the chapel.

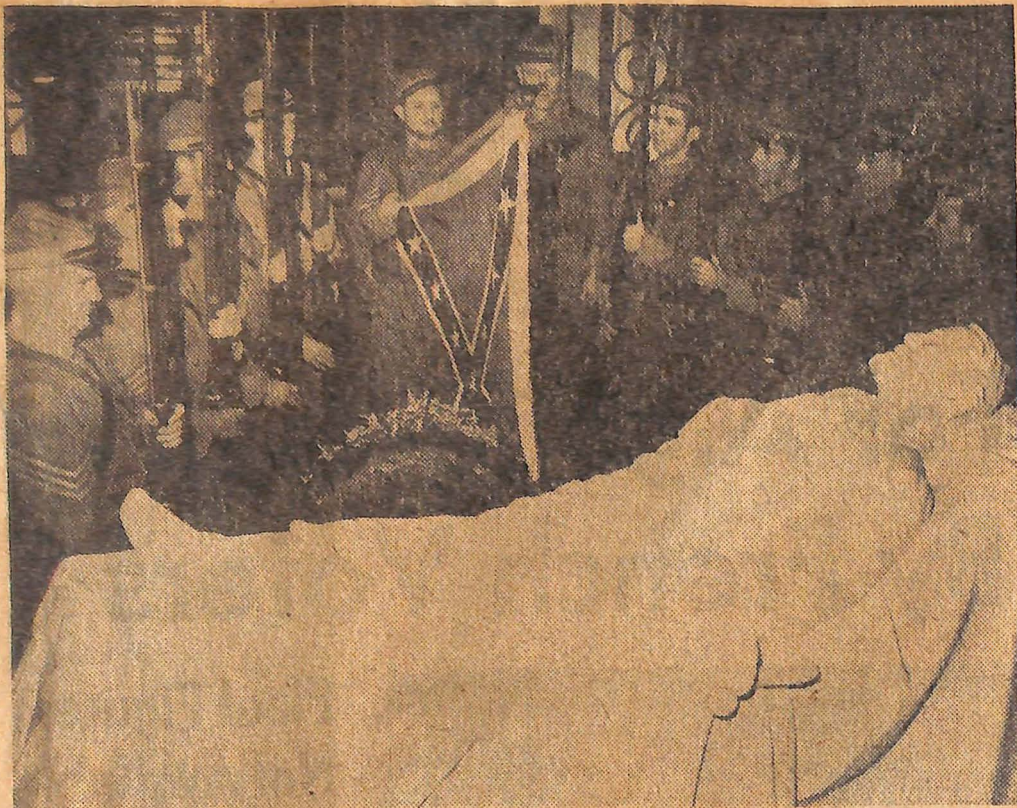
Some 8-10 members of the reactivated Co. K, 5th Virginia

Regiment of the Old Stonewall brigade from Winchester, attended. An honor guard from W&L's ROTC unit also served on the program. Officials of the Texas Centennial Committee were guests.

At the same time the ceremony was being conducted here, a similar one was being held at the tomb of Gen. Grant in New York City. Earlier, President Eisenhower had officially proclaimed the opening of the National Commemoration of the war begun 100 years ago.

Two ceremonies also were held in Kentucky—ironically the birthplace of both President Lincoln and Jefferson Davis.

Centennial plan outline given Travel Council. Related pictures on page 2.



Winchester Unit Presents Arms at Statue of General Lee



Memories Recalled at Lee Chapel



(Times Photo by Oakie Asbury)

Mrs. Robert Bachman (right) of the UDC and Honor Guard

# Centennial Plan Outline Given to Travel Council

NORFOLK (AP) — Historians and hotelmen joined hands on the first day of the Civil War Centennial, gave a somewhat muted Rebel yell, and outlined plans for a major assault on the Yankee dollar as the Virginia Travel Council opened its annual session at the Monticello Hotel Sunday. The sessions will end Tuesday.

Council members envisioned a second massive invasion of the state on the 100th anniversary of the Civil War. But this time the invaders are expected to bring along their billfolds, and give a massive boost to Virginia's tourist industry.

Centennial plans were outlined by a half-dozen speakers, including James J. Geary of Richmond, executive director of the Virginia Civil War Commission.

Emphasizing the importance of tourism to the state, Geary said the people of Alabama had made a discovery. "They had found out that a tourist was equal to three bales of cotton and was a darn site easier to pick," he told the laughing council members.

Geary urged the hotelmen, restaurateurs and transportation leaders who make up the council "to put across this story: That

Virginia is the place to come during the Civil War Centennial."

The commission, Geary said, has prepared a \$600,000 orientation center in Richmond, highway directional signs and trailblazers, a centennial emblem, brochures, booklets and much advertising, and has made a \$20,000 donation to the re-enactment of the first Battle of Manassas.

A week-long series of commemorative events, starting April 23, is planned to mark the official opening of the centennial in Virginia, Geary said.

He said the commission will encourage churches throughout the state to hold special services Sunday, April 23. He said the services will be dedicated "first, to peace and the peacemakers, and second, to those qualities of courage, patriotism and steadfastness that are so essential when war becomes inevitable."

That afternoon exercises will be held in the Capitol at Richmond to commemorate Gen. Lee's decision to throw in his lot with his native state. Included will be a concert by a 90-piece Army band, an inspirational address and a military parade honoring military units dating back to the Civil War.

Activities the first week will include the opening of an exhibit on the medical aspects of the war, jointly sponsored by the Richmond Academy of Medicine and the Virginia Civil War Commission. The Mariners Museum of Newport News will open a new

wing dedicated to telling the story of sea power in the Civil War.

The week also will include the Apple Blossom Festival, which this year will have a Civil War theme, and a series of centennial balls to be held throughout the Old Dominion Saturday evening.

A blow by blow description of that battle, complete with maps, was given by Francis Wilshin, superintendent of the Manassas National Battlefield Park.

William B. Hurd of Alexandria bemoaned the fact that his city has no battlefields. "Alexandria was occupied in 1861 by Federal troops, and served ingloriously thereafter as a supply and staging base for the Northern armies," he reported.

The state's part in the promotion of the centennial was presented by J. Stuart White, commissioner of the division of public relations and advertising, Virginia Department of Conservation and Economic Development.

Out in the lobby, John S. Hamilton, purveyor of Civil War souvenirs, said business was good. Hamilton reported he hails from Gettysburg, Pa.

# Lee Took Command A Century Ago Today

By BEN BEAGLE  
Times Staff Writer

Three days before, Robert Edward Lee, with 30 years of service in the "old army," had been a full colonel in the 1st U.S. Cavalry.

Then, on April 23, 1861, he was given command of Virginia's state forces, a job which didn't hold a lot of promise. But Robert E. Lee was used to jobs which didn't hold promise. Thirty years had given him only the eagles of a colonelcy.

A century ago today, Lee took over the Virginia forces and there are still people — many of whom should know better—who insist on connecting the date with Lee's taking over command of "the Southern forces."

Lee never had command of the Southern forces, mainly because President Jefferson Davis never relinquished it. He was one of seven full generals in the Confederate Army and he commanded only, and eventually, the Army of Northern Virginia.

Virginia had passed the ordinance of secession on April 17, answering a huge and plauging question with which the states which had already gone out of the Union wrestled. Virginia would secede rather than fight her sister states.

On April 18, Lee had an interview with aging Gen. Winfield Scott. Indications were strong that Lee was offered command of a federal force which would invade Virginia. He refused.

In writing Scott of his decision to resign from the U.S. Army, Lee spoke of the "struggle it has cost me to separate myself from a service to which I have devoted the best years of my life, and all the ability I possessed."

And then Lee set down the cornerstone of his decision to stay with the Confederacy, more explicitly to stay with Virginia.

"Save in defense of my native state," he wrote Scott, "I never desire again to draw my sword." Under the same date, April 20, 1861, Lee tendered his brief, formal resignation to Secretary of War Simon Cameron.

Today, Virginia starts her observance of the Civil War Centennial on the date that Lee took over the Virginia forces. It was to be more than a year before his genius would bloom, somewhat clumsily, during the Seven Days Battles before Richmond.

Eleven a.m. special church serv-

## Color Photo

Perhaps the two greatest and best-loved generals of the Confederacy were Robert E. Lee and "Stonewall" Jackson.

Their combined strategy led to what has been called Lee's "most brilliant victory" over Hooker at Chancellorsville, May 2-5, 1863. The photo, made available to The Times through the courtesy of American Heritage, shows the two generals in their last meeting at dawn on May 2 near Chancellorsville.

The victory was bought at heavy cost, for Stonewall Jackson was mortally wounded, shot down by his own troops in the confused fighting on the night of May 2.

ices in Richmond will start officially Virginia's centennial observance.

At 2:15 p.m. in the old hall of the House of Delegates there will be a re-enactment of Lee's acceptance of command of Virginia's forces.

At 2:30 p.m., Rep. William M. Tuck, former Virginia governor, will be the principal speaker at ceremonies on the south portico of the Capitol. Tuck is also chairman of the executive committee of the National Civil War Centennial Commission.

At 3:30 p.m. a 35-minute parade will enter Capitol Square and pass in review.

At 5 p.m. there will be special memorial services at the Confederate Memorial Chapel at the Old Soldiers' Home on Grove Avenue near the Boulevard.

In the parade will be several Western Virginia units.

Included in the line of march will be the Virginia Military Institute Cadet Corps and regimental band; the Virginia Tech "Highly Tighties" band; Roanoke's 1st Battle Group of the 116th Infantry, National Guard; the 90th Army Band from Roanoke, and the George Wythe High School Band and cadet corps.

The VMI cadets and the Roanoke National Guard outfits have histories which date back to the war. The National Guardsmen will march under a Stonewall Jackson Brigade flag given them by the City of Roanoke.

During the week a series of activities with Civil War angles have been planned. These include the Apple Blossom Festival at Winchester will have a

civil War theme, Garden Week, the opening of an exhibition on Confederate medicine at the Richmond Academy of Medicine Building and the opening of a new wing depicting "The Civil War at Sea" at the Mariners Museum.

The glamour item for the first year of the centennial is the re-enactment, July 22-23, of the Battle of First Manassas, a battle at which Gen. Robert E. Lee was not even a spectator.

On June 14, a local rededication ceremony is scheduled at Bedford and a re-enactment of the Battle of Big Bethel at Hampton is scheduled for June 10.

The first weeks of spring and summer 100 years ago were big ones for the new Confederacy. But for Robert E. Lee they held only routine and trying duties.

One day after he took over command of the Virginia troops, the state entered a military alliance with the Confederacy. Soon, there would be no state troops as such.

It was not until May 23, that voters — excepting those who dissented and formed West Virginia — ratified the secession ordinance. On May 24, federal forces crossed the Potomac in an invasion that was to last four years.

Lee remained in command of the state's forces until June 8. Then he began the unglamorous task of transferring them to the Confederacy.

From July to November, he fought politics and the West Virginia mountains. He was sent to the Alleghenies to patch up a quarrel between the commanders there. Although he managed to hold the western approaches to the Shenandoah Valley and to save the Virginia-Tennessee Railroad, he failed to push the federal forces back.

On his return from the mountains, he went to the newly formed military department composed of Georgia, Florida and South Carolina. Lee, the engineer, put in a sea fort at Savannah which didn't fall until Sherman took it from the rear much later in the war.

In March of 1862, he returned to Richmond and was occupied with desk work and wearisome administration.

On May 3-June 1, 1862, the Confederates under Gen. Joseph E. Johnston fought the Battle of Seven Pines. Johnston was wounded and Lee took over what he was to weld into the Confederacy's only successful army—the Army of Northern Virginia.

## Lee Lauded In Talks to W&L Grads

### First Installment Of Gift to Restore Lee Chapel Made

LEXINGTON — Thoughts of Robert E. Lee dominated commencement addresses to 202 Washington and Lee University graduates today.

W&L President Fred C. Cole held up for their inspection Gen. Lee's humility and devotion to the "glory of duty done."

After the Civil War, Dr. Cole recalled, Gen. Lee wrote Gen. Beauregard:

"True patriotism sometimes requires of men to act exactly contrary to one period, to that which it does at another, and the motive which impels them—the desire to do right—is precisely the same."

Allen W. Merrell, vice president of the Ford Motor Company Fund, presented Dr. Cole and the university the first installment of a \$370,000 Ford gift to be used to help restore Lee Chapel.

"Lee Chapel is a national shrine, dear to people in the North and South alike," Merrell told the graduates.

"It is a living shrine. Unlike many historic buildings that are roped off or enclosed in glass, the chapel continues to be a part of the life of Washington and Lee students."

★ ★

"... Perhaps the most compelling" reason for the gift, said Merrell, "was the character of the man who caused the chapel to be erected. Gen. Robert E. Lee is loved and respected by all Americans."

"His dedication to the education of youth after he had suffered the sorrow and agony of military defeat catches up and exemplifies the American ideal of responsible citizenship," said Merrell.

Yesterday Dr. William F. Quillan Jr., president of Randolph-Macon Woman's College, told the graduates they should try to live responsible lives. Quillan, a Methodist minister, spoke at the baccalaureate program.

He listed three qualifications for responsible living — a fund of knowledge, strong character and a meaningful faith in God.

THE ROANOKE TIMES, Sunday, April 23, 1961.



Robert E. Lee and Stonewall Jackson at Their Final Meeting



## Graves at VMI a Reminder

# Memories Of Civil War

**EDITOR'S NOTE**—Is there fire yet in the ashes? Those who think the Civil War is long over may do well to consider the water tank at The Citadel and six graves in Virginia. If not flames, they are nonetheless embers.

By CHARLES STAFFORD  
Associated Press Staff Writer

The South is haunted by a memory.

As a political entity, the Confederate States of America was born March 11, 1861, and died April 26, 1865, a short span. But it made an indelible mark.

A century has passed, and the mark remains.

"It's not that the South remembers the Civil War, but, rather, that we can't forget it," novelist James Street wrote not long ago.

"It frowns at us from a thousand tombstones. It speaks to us from hotels named for our Generals, from highways for our heroes. It smirks at us from a thousand war books that either call us dull, brutal schizophrenes or puff us up as heroic gallants, bowing and scraping and 'honey-chiling' all over the place," he said.

The Confederacy may be a ghost. But now and then, here and there, it manifests itself.

A pair of Virginia Military Institute cadets, ambling across the neighboring campus of Washington and Lee University in Lexington, Va., suddenly come to attention and fall into march step. As they pass the W.&L. chapel, they salute. Past it, they resume their ambling.

Within the building is the recumbent statue of the Confederacy's greatest son, Robert E. Lee, and beneath it his tomb.

A few years ago, gray-uniformed cadets at The Citadel scaled the water tower on the campus in Charleston, S.C., and painted a Confederate flag thereon. Gen. Mark Clark, president of The Citadel, made a diplomatic comment about the artistry of their work and said it would be a shame to remove it. It is still there.

Kappa Alpha, a social fratern-

A-10

THE ROANOKE TIMES, Sunday, April 23, 1961.



(AP Newsfeatures Photo)

### VMI Cadets Salute as They Pass Lee Chapel

ity, has chapters on almost every southern campus. Its frat houses fly the Confederate flag and hold annual Old South halls at which the brothers dress in Confederate uniforms and their dates in Scarlett O'Hara costumes.

But manifestations of the Confederate ghost are not confined to campuses, or youths. Adults of the old line South play their parts.

At VMI last May 15 five cadets carried the coffin of Cadet Charles G. Crockett past the cadet corps to a burial place beside the statute of "Virginia Mourning Her Dead."

Crockett was not their contem-

battle of 1864. The of VMI the Confederate forces to rout Union troops.

Each May 15, the 1,000-man corps of cadets stands at attention before the statue of Virginia. The roll of the 10 who died at New Market is called and a cadet answers for each. Wreaths are placed at the statue, taps played, a rifle volley is fired, and the corps passes in review.

Last May 15, Cadet Crockett became the sixth of the 10 cadets to be interred by the statue. He had been buried in his hometown of Wytheville, Va. But his remains were returned to VMI at the suggestion of the United Daughters of the Confederacy.

In 12 Southern states, the birthday of Robert E. Lee, Jan. 19 is a legal holiday. In six of them, so is June 3, the birthday of Jefferson Davis.

May 30 is Memorial Day in most of the United States, but not in the South. However, there is a Confederate Memorial Day — celebrated on April 26 in four states, on May 10 in the Carolinas and on June 3 in four more states.

Last Confederate Memorial Day Sen. John D. Long of Union (a twist of fate, if ever there was one) county arose to address the South Carolina Senate. Short, heavy-set, with a leonine head, the senator strode up and down the aisles as he delivered his annual speech of commemoration.

## Senator May Off

By JOE HALL

WASHINGTON (AP) — Sen. Clinton P. Anderson, D-N.M., said Saturday he may offer his health care for the aged plan as an amendment to the House-passed Social Security bill.

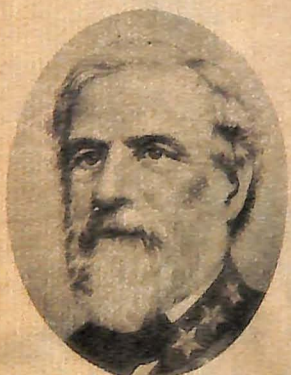
finance chairman, has said group probably will take up House Social Security bill about 10 days. Byrd, however, strongly opposes any program health benefits under the Social Security system.

President Kennedy made his care tied to Social Security major issue in his campaign fall, and has urged Congress to enact such a program this year. At his news conference Friday Kennedy said he still is hopeful of a vote in the 1961 session. Kennedy pointed out that

SAVIN



Study in Effects Is Illustrated With Realistic Lee Head ...  
... By Thorn Borthwick and Gabo Pevsner by Robert Williamson



ROBERT E. LEE

Met the unbearded and beat them

## Graves at VMI a Reminder

# Memories Of Civil War Linger In The South

**EDITOR'S NOTE**—Is there fire yet in the ashes? Those who think the Civil War is long over may do well to consider the water tank at The Citadel and six graves in Virginia. If not flames, they are nonetheless embers.

By CHARLES STAFFORD  
Associated Press Staff Writer

The South is haunted by a memory.

As a political entity, the Confederate States of America was born March 11, 1861, and died April 26, 1865, a short span. But it made an indelible mark.

A century has passed, and the mark remains.

"It's not that the South remembers the Civil War, but, rather, that we can't forget it," novelist James Street wrote not long ago.

"It frowns at us from a thousand tombstones. It speaks to us from hotels named for our Generals, from highways for our heroes. It smirks at us from a thousand war books that either call us dull, brutal schizophrenes or puff us up as heroic gallants, bowing and scraping and 'honey-chiling' all over the place," he said.

The Confederacy may be a ghost. But now and then, here and there, it manifests itself.

A pair of Virginia Military Institute cadets, ambling across the neighboring campus of Washington and Lee University in Lexington, Va., suddenly come to attention and fall into march step. As they pass the W.&L. chapel, they salute. Past it, they resume their ambling.

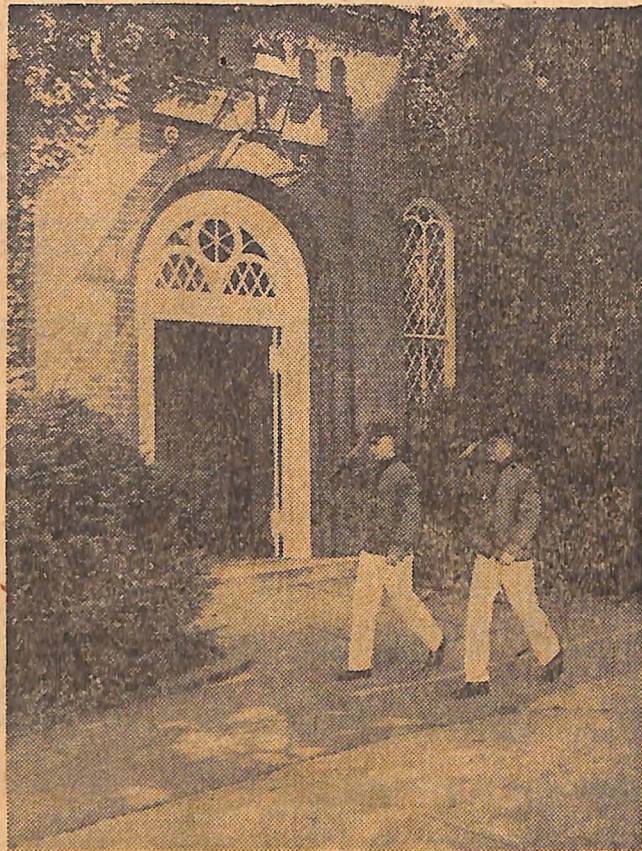
Within the building is the recumbent statue of the Confederacy's greatest son, Robert E. Lee, and beneath it his tomb.

A few years ago, gray-uniformed cadets at The Citadel scaled the water tower on the campus in Charleston, S.C., and painted a Confederate flag thereon. Gen. Mark Clark, president of The Citadel, made a diplomatic comment about the artistry of their work and said it would be a shame to remove it. It is still there.

Kappa Alpha, a social fratern-

A-10

THE ROANOKE TIMES, Sunday, April 23, 1961.



(AP Newsfeatures Photo)

### VMI Cadets Salute as They Pass Lee Chapel

ity, has chapters on almost every southern campus. Its frat houses fly the Confederate flag and hold annual Old South balls at which the brothers dress in Confederate uniforms and their dates in Scarlett O'Hara costumes.

But manifestations of the Confederate ghost are not confined to campuses, or youths. Adults of the old line South play their parts.

At VMI last May 15 five cadets carried the coffin of Cadet Charles G. Crockett past the cadet corps to a burial place beside the statute of "Virginia Mourning Her Dead."

Crockett was not their contem-

battle of New Market on May 15, 1864. That was the day the corps of VMI cadets heroically rallied the Confederate forces to rout Union troops.

Each May 15, the 1,000-man corps of cadets stands at attention before the statue of Virginia. The roll of the 10 who died at New Market is called and a cadet answers for each. Wreaths are placed at the statue, taps played, a rifle volley is fired, and the corps passes in review.

Last May 15, Cadet Crockett became the sixth of the 10 cadets to be interred by the statue. He had been buried in his hometown of Wytheville, Va. But his remains were returned to VMI at the suggestion of the United Daughters of the Confederacy.

In 12 Southern states, the birthday of Robert E. Lee, Jan. 19 is a legal holiday. In six of them, so is June 3, the birthday of Jefferson Davis.

May 30 is Memorial Day in most of the United States, but not in the South. However, there is a Confederate Memorial Day — celebrated on April 26 in four states, on May 10 in the Carolinas and on June 3 in four more states.

Last Confederate Memorial Day Sen. John D. Long of Union (a twist of fate, if ever there was one) county arose to address the South Carolina Senate. Short, heavy-set, with a leonine head, the senator strode up and down the aisles as he delivered his annual speech of commemoration.

The Confederate army, he declared, was "the only army in history that ever suffered defeat because its troops were exhausted from chasing a fleeing enemy."

At the height of the Little Rock, Ark., integration fight in September 1957, the same senator ordered a dozen submachine guns for Union County sheriff's deputies so they could "repel any invaders."

So long as the eternal flame of the Confederacy (a gas street lamp in downtown Atlanta pierced by a bullet hole from the Battle of Atlanta) continues to burn.

So long as there are monuments to Davis, Lee, Jackson and Stuart on Richmond's Monument

Avenue, a Confederate museum in the White House of the Confederacy, and a Confederate flag flying over the Battle Abbey on Lee's birthday.

So long as there is a plaque in the sidewalk at Tyrone and West 4th streets in downtown Charlotte, N.C., reading: "Jefferson Davis was standing here when informed of Lincoln's death on April 18, 1865."

So long as there is a hallowed niche in the home of many an old Southern family where the mementoes of its Confederate forebearers are displayed.

So long will the Confederacy haunt the South.

There is no evidence that many

native-born Southerners would want it any other way.



## Ford Motor Co. Fund Gift

# W&L's Lee Chapel to Be Restored

LEXINGTON—The chapel that Gen. Robert E. Lee ordered built shortly after he became president of what was then Washington College will be restored with a \$370,000 gift from the Ford Motor Co. Fund.

Henry Ford II, president of the fund, announced the award to Washington and Lee University Saturday.

He said the restored gift is regarded not only as a move to preserve one of the South's landmarks but also as a contribution to the centennial observance of the Civil War.

The \$370,000 gift will be presented to the university—which added Lee's name one year after his death—at June 2 commencement exercises.

"Our trustees," Ford said, "believe it to be most important to maintain the Lee Chapel as a priceless spiritual and historic possession for the South and for the nation."

Dr. Fred C. Cole, Washington and Lee president, said the school is "indeed grateful" for the gift which will make it possible for the school "to continue to fulfill its trust to preserve and maintain such a place of historic value and charm."

Cole, who called the gift "one of the most important and timely ever received" by the school, said that because the school's "first commitment is to education, it would be

most difficult in the near future to provide funds from normal endowment sources for the restoration of the chapel."

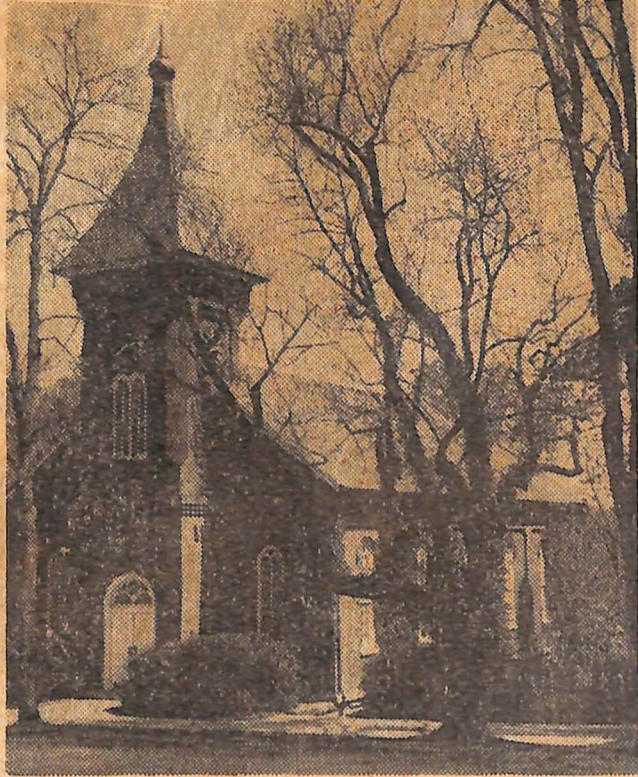
Cole said architects and consultants will begin work right away on plans for the restoration. The work of restoration will

take about 18 months, he said.

More than 30,000 people visit the chapel annually and the president said that visits may continue while the restoration work is being done. Lee Chapel has been designated by the U.S. Department of Interior as a national historic landmark.

Lee, fresh from the wars, came to Washington College in October of 1865. Shortly after he assumed the presidency of the college, the chapel was erected "in a style of architecture plain indeed." The structure, still in heavy use today, is in Victorian Gothic architecture.

It was completed in 1868 and Lee made his office there. The office is preserved just as it was when Lee died.



Exterior View of the Chapel

When Lee died in 1870, he was entombed beneath the chapel and the school was renamed Washington and Lee University in 1871.

When Edward Valentine's recumbent statue of Lee was presented to the university in 1883, an extension was built on the rear of the building to house the statue and the family crypt was placed beneath the extension.

Since Lee's death many valuable portraits have been hung in the chapel. The most noted is Charles Willson Peale's portrait of George Washington, the first of him ever painted, ex-

(Continued on Page B-5)

## Lee Chapel Gets Funds For Restoration

(Continued from Page B-1)

ecuted in 1772 when Washington was a "Redcoat" in Braddock's army. Other interesting and valuable paintings include a Peale portrait of Lafayette, Pine's painting of Lee in Confederate uniform, a Harding of James Madison, and a Gilbert Stuart of George Washington.

In the Lee family collection in the chapel are two Van Dyck paintings, portraits of members of the Custis family (Mrs. Lee), personal and battlefield belongings of Lee, and personal belongings of George Washington.

Lee Chapel is constructed of red brick, masonry, and heavy wooden joists. Inside are 20 rows of straight-backed wooden pews on the main floor, with additional seating in a horseshoe shaped balcony across the back and down the sides of the small auditorium.

Lee refused many offers of wealth and ease at home and abroad to accept the presidency of the college in his native Virginia. The college, established in 1749 and endowed by George Washington with \$50,000 in 1798, had been closed during the war years after its student body had enlisted en masse in the Confederate forces.

The famous soldier was elected president of the college in August, 1865, and took office in October of the same year. His salary was \$1,500 a year. The college was reopened on borrowed funds, and Lee, a West Point graduate, devoted his full energies to rebuilding the institution. He soon made notable contributions in terms of administration, enrollment, curriculum, financial resources, equipment and reputation.

Lee introduced courses in law, engineering, commerce and journalism at the college, the latter two being the first of their kind in the United States. He established an honor system that continues today as the foundation of student traditions on the campus.

*Richmond News Leader - June 21, 1961*  
**MEMORIAL CHAPEL SITE**

## Confederate's Kin to Wed

The great-grandson of a Confederate soldier who was killed in the Battle of Gettysburg will be married Saturday night in the recently restored Confederate Memorial Chapel here.

The groom is John Book, 24, of Mechanicsville, and his bride will be Sylvia Tyler, who lives with her family on the site of a former Confederate hospital at Cold Harbor in Hanover county.

Corporal Henry L. Book, the groom's great-grandfather, was a native of Craig county. He was killed at the Stone Wall at Gettysburg during Pickett's charge.

Officiating at the 8 o'clock marriage ceremony will be the groom's father, the Rev. Morris Butler Book of Liberty Christian Church at Mechanicsville.

Miss Tyler, 21, is a medical secretary with the State Department of Health. Book is employed by a local shoe store.

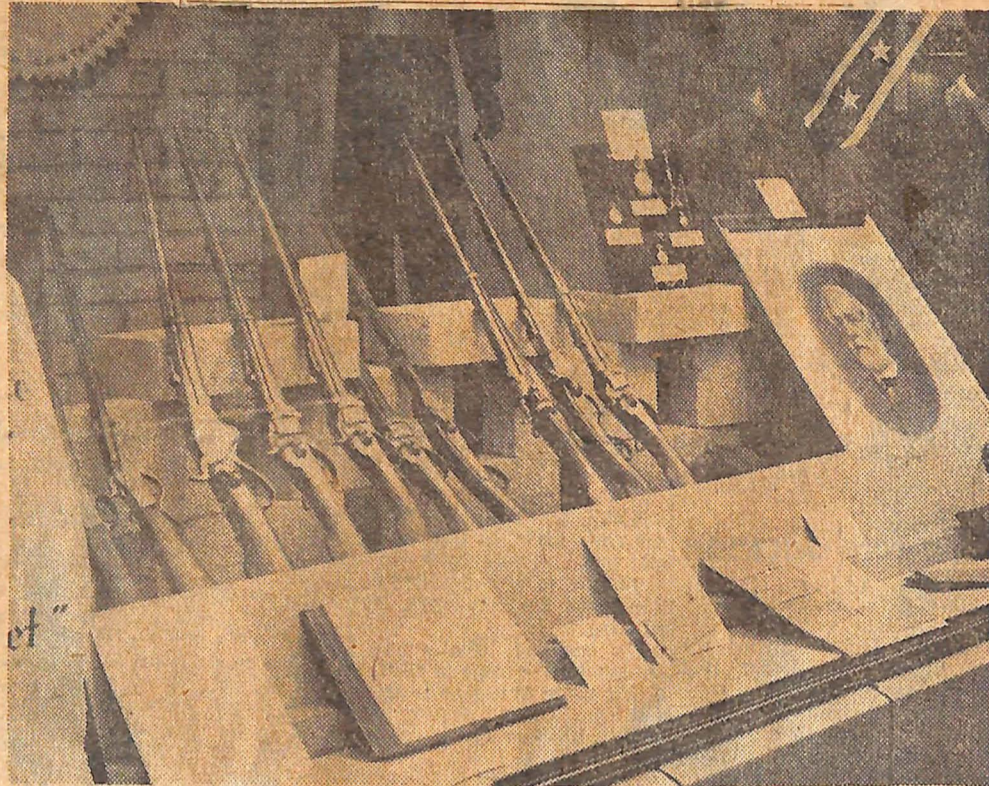
This not only will be the first wedding in the restored church on the grounds of the former Soldiers' Home, but it also is

believed the first wedding ever to be held there while the chapel was used by Confederate organizations.

Mrs. James Branch Cabell, chairman of the chapel restoration committee, who granted permission for the ceremony to be held, said before its restoration the chapel was used by several small churches. It is possible one of them may have had a marriage there.



Rallying to the cause, Richmond, 1861



JUST INTEREST—The above Roanokers were photographed Tuesday afternoon on Campbell Avenue as they paused to look at the display of Civil War guns and relics

(Times Photos by Jack Gaking)  
in the windows of N.W. Pugh Co., Inc. The exhibit was arranged by the Roanoke City-County War Centennial Commission.

## Lee's Farewell

*“... To avoid the useless sacrifice ...”*

HEADQUARTERS, Army of Northern Virginia, April 10th, 1865

**A**FTER four years of arduous service, marked by unsurpassed courage and fortitude, the Army of Northern Virginia has been compelled to yield to overwhelming numbers and resources. I need not tell the survivors of so many hard-fought battles, who have remained steadfast to the last, that I have consented to this result from no distrust of them, but, feeling that valor and devotion could accomplish nothing that could compensate for the loss that would have attended the continuation of the contest, I have determined to avoid the useless sacrifice of those whose past services have endeared them to their countrymen.

By the terms of the agreement, officers and men can return to their homes, and remain there until exchanged. You will take with you the satisfaction that proceeds from the consciousness of duty faithfully performed; and I earnestly pray that a merciful God will extend to you His blessing and protection.

With an increasing admiration of your constancy and devotion to your country, and a grateful remembrance of your kind and generous consideration of myself, I bid you an affectionate farewell.

R. E. Lee, General



Lee: "... duty faithfully performed."

FOUR WOMEN SHARED COUNTRY'S BURDENS

# Wives of Civil War Leaders Knew Woe



MRS. LEE

Mary Custis Lee, granddaughter of Martha Washington, had grown up in another world, hearing from her father the tales of his boyhood at Mount Vernon. After her marriage to Lt. Robert E. Lee her life continued to follow the quiet traditions of the peaceful landed Virginia gentry she had always known as she grew up in Arlington.

But war brought loss and heartbreak to them both. His sister, married to a Baltimorean, continued her Union loyalties. And Mrs. Lee mourned the loss of her beloved home, Arlington, which her father had bequeathed to the eldest son, Custis.

Mary Lee suffered from rheumatism which gave her constant pain from the birth of the second of their seven children to the day of her death as a hopeless cripple.

The tragic turning point in this lifelong battle with rheumatism came in the midst of the war when Mary went to White House plantation to be with her ailing daughter-in-law, Charlotte, wife of her second son, William Fitzhugh Lee, or Rooney as the family affectionately called him.

On this visit Mary fell on some stairs and was so crippled by the injury she had to resort to crutches, then a wheel chair for the rest of her life.

On this same visit to White House, the Lee family's joy was quickly turned to sadness when a Union patrol seeking Rooney came into the house and took off the wounded man as prisoner. It was the last time Charlotte saw her husband. His two-year imprisonment at Ft. Monroe brought her such anxiety that her frail health gave way and she died.

At the war's end, Mrs. Lee gave thanks to God that their three sons had been spared, but the family had many sad memories. In addition to their daughter-in-law, their own daughter, Annie had died of fever at Warren White Sulphur Springs, N.C.

And Mrs. Lee had seen Arlington's seizure by the government for a national cemetery and White House burned to the ground. The latter must have been a bitter memory for before they had to flee before the Union advance, Mary left a note beseeching the Union soldiers "who profess to reverence Washington, forbear to desecrate the home of his first married life, the property of his wife now owned by her descendants" and signed it "A granddaughter of Mrs. Washington."



Cadet Robert Armistead Convinces Miss Carolyn Powell That Cannons Are Harmless; Both Are of Roanoke

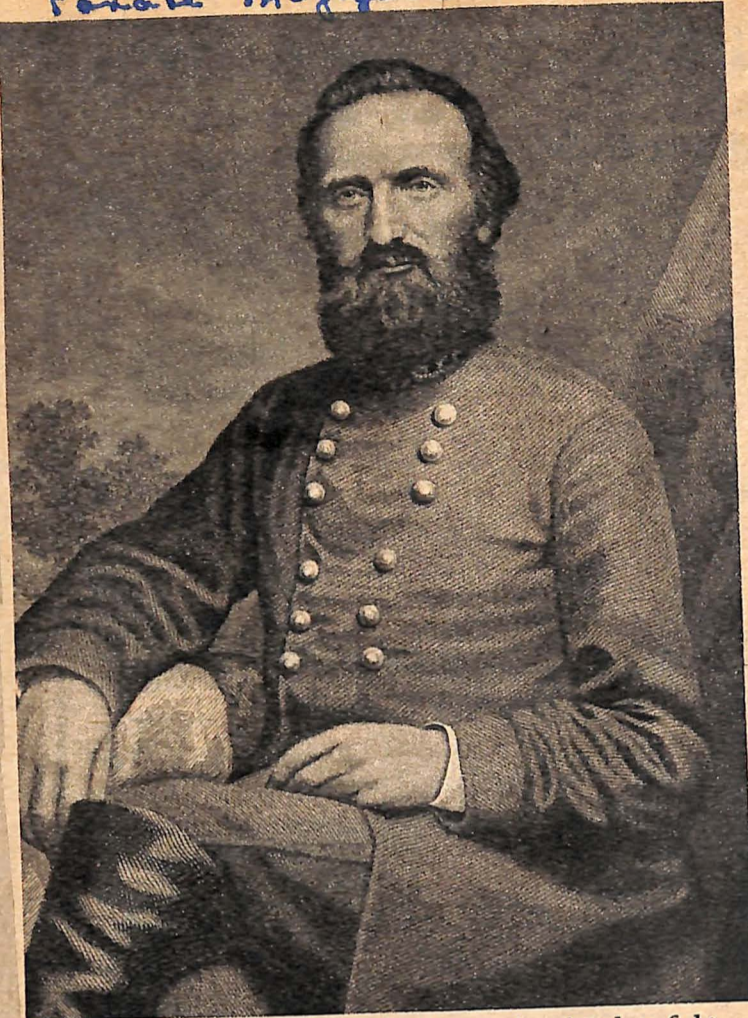
# "Stonewall" Jackson

Roanoke, Virginia, Sunday Morning, March 26, 1961.

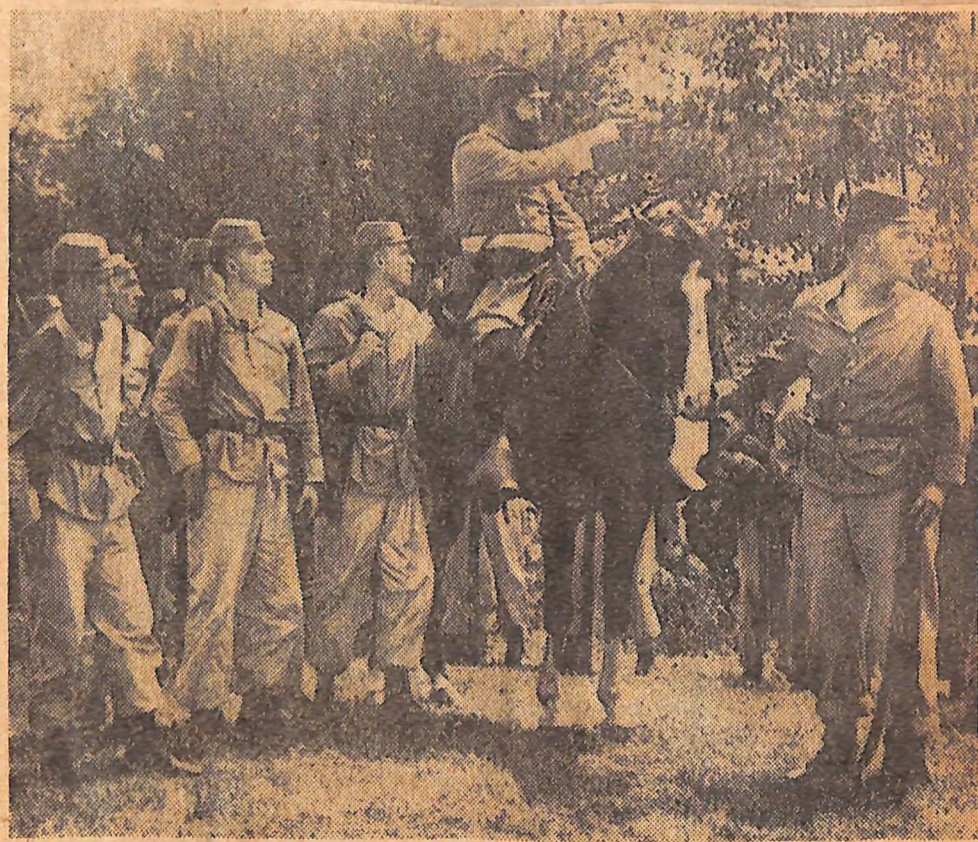


(AP Wirephoto)  
APPLE FESTIVAL QUEEN—Katherine Creech of Winston-Salem, N.C., has been chosen to reign over the Shenandoah Apple Blossom Festival in Winchester April 27-29. Miss Creech, 19, is a great-great-granddaughter of Gen. Thomas "Stonewall" Jackson. She is a student at Converse College, Spartanburg, S.C.

*Parade magazine* April 9, 1961



South's Stonewall Jackson had flowing beard, itch to fight.



(AP Wirephoto)  
'Stonewall Jackson' Gives Directions to 17th Virginia Unit

*Reprinted from the Roanoke Times*

# THE ROANOKE TIMES

Roanoke, Virginia, Sunday Morning, July 23, 1961.



Two armies of approximately the same strength met at Chickamauga Creek in the deep woods of north Georgia and

fought a determined battle the fury of which was rarely approached in the desperate War Between the States.

## A Major Battle Down in Georgia

Reviewed by  
BEN BEAGLE

**CHICKAMAUGA. BLOODY BATTLE IN THE WEST.** By Glenn Tucker. The Bobbs-Merrill Co., Inc. \$6.

MORE history should be written like this.

Glenn Tucker has taken possibly one of the most confusing battles of the Civil War and made it readable in the sense of a good, fast-moving adventure story.

The research that Tucker has done does not, as does so much of the historical probings of other writers, return to the printed page as dull research. It leaps into life—in the precise descriptions of what the battle was about, what was at stake, the terrain and in fine little profiles of the officers and men who took part in the terrible two days by Chickamauga Creek in North Georgia.

In dealing with Union Gen. William S. (Old Rosey) Rosecrans and the Confederate chief, Braxton Bragg, Tucker admittedly has some fine color to work with and he does the job well.

Rosecrans, as Tucker points out, made for himself a first on Sept. 20, 1863, when Longstreet's veterans came throttling through a hole in the Union right and put the Army of the Cumberland to flight.

"Probably in no other engagement of the war," Mr. Tucker writes, "except at First Manassas was there such a headlong, tumultuous flight of panic-stricken soldiers as on Rosecrans' right at Chickamauga. None other involved the actual flight of the commanding officer from the field."

Bragg, in failing to follow up his victory, established himself a name, too. If the rout at Chickamauga had been followed with swift, hard-hitting pursuit, the Confederates might have marched all the way to the Ohio.

But Bragg, a martinet and a cautious sort, did not even realize for a while that one of the great victories for the Confederacy had been won.

And there is no finer story in the history of American wars than that of Gen. George H. (Rock of Chickamauga) Thomas who rallied what was left of Rosecrans' army on the Union left, on a knoll called Snodgrass Hill, and staved off utter destruction.

Outside of the major aspects of the battle, Tucker has supplied

us with an amazing supply of anecdotes about the battle, anecdotes too often overlooked by the writer who is concerned only with whose brigade moved out when.

Tucker is, of course, concerned with these pedantic details, too, but he has given us some fine sidelights, too. To wit:

The nostalgic description of the shaft which marks the grave of the Confederate Gen. Bushrod Johnson in Illinois—blown down

in a storm, erected again with time and weather eroding the name from the shaft.

The little-known story of the Kentucky Unionist, Benjamin Hardin Helm, the brother-in-law of Abraham Lincoln, who died at Chickamauga from a bullet fired by a Kentuckian who chose the other side.

The officer who lost his teeth

in battle and found them, years later, when he visited Chickamauga again.

The soldier shot, apparently and squarely, through the heart. He lived and the doctors found that his heart was on the wrong side. Either the bullet knocked it to the wrong side or it was on the wrong side because of an anatomic freak.

There will, simply, never be a better book written about the Battle of Chickamauga.



"Going to War," by William Travis

## Nick Adams Has Option On War Tale

By James Bacon

HOLLYWOOD (AP) — Nick Adams, son of a Pennsylvania coal miner, has conquered the South—and vice versa.

Nick has had one of Hollywood's most meteoric rises to fame and fortune since he joined the cause of the Confederacy. He is the star and creator of TV's "The Rebel."

A few years ago Nick owned one suit. Now he's a Hollywood tycoon with his own television company and his own movie production company.

"I owe it all to the South," he enthuses. "As far as I'm concerned, they should have won the War Between the States. I'm a rebel by adoption."

"My family were all immigrants to this country so I had no family ties to the Civil War. I chose the South."

The South apparently has chosen him, too.

Novelist Maggie Davis of Atlanta is writing a novel with Nick in mind, much like the late Margaret Mitchell wrote "Gone With the Wind" with Clark Gable the model for Rhett Butler.

"I took an option on the novel after reading only two chapters," says Nick. "The story department at Paramount thinks it's another 'Gone With the Wind.'"

The novel has an arresting title—"The Naked Lovers" but Nick thinks that will have to be changed for the movies.

"It's a good title for the book," says Nick, "because it's the story of a boy, 22, who is a private in the Confederate army of Tennessee. Two of the bloodiest battles of the war were fought by the army of Tennessee—at Chickamauga and Franklin, Tenn."

"The boy comes home on leave and marries his lovely sweetheart of 17 but Sherman's march to Atlanta turns the honeymoon into a disaster. The young couple are stripped of everything in their search for immediate love; hence the title."

Nick now is anxiously awaiting the birth of his second baby. His wife, actress Carol Nugent, is expecting the baby momentarily.

Their first born, a daughter, was named Allyson Lee, the Lee standing for Robert E. Lee.

"If this next one's a boy," boasts Nick, "I'm calling him Jeb Stuart Adams."

That's about as Confederate as you can get.



## Books of THE TIMES

B-12

Sunday, September 17, 1961.



Clifford Dowdey

## The War Letters Of General Lee

By PAXTON DAVIS  
Times Book Editor

**SAY WHAT YOU WILL** about the Civil War Centennial (and what better epitomizes our present sorry plight than our willingness to "celebrate" four years of the ghastliest bloodshed in human history?) it has at last produced something of real worth.

Several years ago, at the instigation of State Archivist William J. Van Schreeven, the Virginia Civil War Commission agreed to undertake publication of General Robert E. Lee's wartime correspondence as a permanent contribution to the documentation of the war. The General Assembly voted the necessary financial support, Clifford Dowdey, Richmond novelist and historian, was named editor, and in time Louis H. Manarin, a graduate student specializing in the period, was named associate editor, with special duties in the analysis, selection and editing of the letters used. The result of their labors is **THE WARTIME PAPERS OF R. E. LEE** (Little, Brown, \$12.50), an invaluable addition to the massive — yet in many places still spotty — literature the war has produced.

With a volume so large comment is almost superfluous. Essentially what Dowdey and Manarin have produced is a selection of 1,006 of the approximately 6,000 letters presently known to have been written by Lee between his resignation from the United States Army in April, 1861, and the cessation of hostilities at Appomattox almost exactly four years later. The collection includes, necessarily, many of Lee's orders and field notes, and the book is unified by a running narrative written by Dowdey, in itself a succinct—and, as one always expects from Dowdey, a thorough and graceful—history of the war fought by the Army of Northern Virginia. But what will, I think, interest and even excite nonspecialists about the book is the large number of letters included from Lee to members of his family and to close friends. No new Lee emerges, to be sure, but the immensity of the man in all his goodness, warmth and humanity derives an added breadth and elevation from what we read here. Clearly Lee's greatness needs no emphasis by now, but this added proof of what we have known all along is surely welcome.

For specialists, of course, the book will be a godsend. Though again the letters add nothing substantial to what is known already about Lee's generalship, they underscore in a way that seems quite new the enormity of the problems he had to face. Particularly is this true of the ambiguity of his relationships with Jefferson Davis and the Confederate Congress. As Dowdey writes, "General Lee did not begin his Civil War career as a Confederate but as commander of Virginia's forces. This beginning largely contributed to the confusion which surrounded the employment of his gifts during the first year of the war, and which in turn led to his ambivalent status with President Davis throughout the war." The letters, with their constant iteration of the plea for more supplies, more food, more arms, more men, amply—even overwhelmingly—confirm this. And they explain, as well, why Lee — often criticized for doing so—permitted his subordinates such latitude in executing his instructions. In an army as democratic and decentralized as his, he had to.

Problems of a different sort from those confronting Dowdey and Manarin faced Richard Harwell when, several years ago, he undertook to condense Douglas Southall Freeman's massive and classic "R. E. Lee." His work has borne fruit in **LEE** (Scribner's, \$10), a one-volume abridgment of Freeman's famous four. When one considers that Harwell (who is librarian at Bowdoin College) had to eliminate virtually three out of every four of Freeman's words, the problem seems almost insuperable. Yet he has done, I think, an excellent job of selection. What is lost, inevitably, is the epic grandeur and spaciousness of Freeman's life; and perhaps, in the process of reducing Freeman, Harwell has somewhat reduced Lee too. But what emerges is a book for the general reader uninterested in the special technicalities of war, who cares more for the sweep of a life than for its small details. It would be useless and ungrateful to cavil at a work that can—and undoubtedly will—be of such abounding usefulness.

## The South: Old, New, Emerging

Reviewed by  
MARSHALL FISHWICK

**THE FIRST SOUTH.** By John Richard Alden. Louisiana State University Press. \$3.50.

**THE EMERGING SOUTH.** By Thomas D. Clark. Oxford University Press. \$6.00.

**OF THE WRITING** of Southern books, there is no end. We have Dixie, first, last, evolving, emerging — and continuing to compel and confuse. Now Prof. Alden of Duke University and Prof. Clark of the University of Kentucky add their volumes to the impressive Southern shelf.

The Alden thesis, simply put, is that the South emerged as a distinct entity long before the Old South of plantations and verandas was born. The First South appeared with the American nation, in the 1770s and 1780s. It was christened as early as 1778, and clashed ever more sharply with a First North during and immediately after the War of Independence. Long before slavery became the unsolvable problem, the regulation of trade, taxation, location of the capital, representation in Congress, and opening of the Mississippi River sent sectional tempers soaring. The commanding figure of George Washington was able to soften sectional strife for a generation; but in the time of the Old South (springing up after Jefferson's presidency, the position which Washington took in the era of the First South lost its pristine appeal. The way for civil war was opened. This little volume states and documents its case well.

Prof. Clark's book, a study of the social and economic revolution which has occurred in Dixie since 1920, is necessarily a longer and more complicated presentation. Time does not allow him the perspective that somewhat simplified Prof. Alden's task; and since "The Emerging South" is heralded by his publisher as "the product of a lifetime of study," we expect and find much personal opinion and interpretation mixed in with the factual material.

Obviously Mr. Clark is a man of good will. The key word in his thinking is "moderation," which he calls an inherent part of the best of the southern tradition.

Though it lacks the incisiveness, the pathos, and the drama of the best Southern books, this is a good study. Mr. Clark is not reluctant to claim ample qualifications for his effort: "I believe I have seen more of the South than Olmsted or any other traveler since his time has seen." Indeed he has seen a lot, and we are grateful that he has put his conclusions into a single volume, for us to read and ponder.



D. H. Strother

## 'Porte Crayon' And His War

BY PAXTON DAVIS  
Times Book Editor.

WITH THE publication of A VIRGINIA YANKEE IN THE CIVIL WAR (University of North Carolina Press, \$6.75) Professor Cecil D. Eby Jr., of the Department of English at Washington and Lee University rounds out and brings to a close his trilogy of books dealing with the life and work of D. H. Strother. Strother, a native of Martinsburg and for most of his life a resident of Charles Town and Berkeley Springs, was one of America's pioneer regionalists, and during the decade immediately preceding the war, under the pen name Porte Crayon, he was one of the most popular writer-illustrators in the country. Dr. Eby has performed a quiet but valuable service in reminding us afresh of his virtues and peculiarities. The first volume in the series, "The Old South Illustrated," made available for the first time in a century the useful and amusing travel articles upon which Strother's fame largely rested. Eby's second volume, "'Porte Crayon,' The Life of David Hunter Strother," was an admirable biography and study of Strother's art and writing. Now, in the third and concluding volume of the series, Eby has put together a generous selection of the diaries, previously unpublished, kept by Strother throughout the four years of his participation in the conflict.

Part of the interest of the diaries resides, of course, in the oddity of Strother's position. Though a Virginian — and, as a correspondent for Harper's New Monthly Magazine, a specialist in Southern customs and folkways — Strother deplored secession. When the war he had long foreseen at last broke out he planned to remain strictly neutral. But soon it became apparent to him that the price of neutrality was too high and he cast in his lot with the Union. At first serving as a civilian topographer, he eventually accepted a commission as captain of volunteers and served with distinction on the staffs of Banks, Pope, McClellan, Sigel and Hunter, leaving the army as a brevet brigadier general. This reversal of the traditional loyalty of the Civil War soldier — and especially the fact that Strother played an active part in two of the campaigns against his own Valley of Virginia — naturally gives his observa-

Roanoke World-News July 18, 1961

The Editor's Corner

## Memory Of Young Minister, Dead 95 Years, Preserved

By M. Carl Andrews

I HAVE JUST HAD THE UNUSUAL EXPERIENCE of meeting and getting to know a young man who has been dead for 95 years. He is or was the Rev. John Fraser Berry, who was born in Georgia, Sept. 8, 1837, and spent his entire 29 years there, dying a dramatic and unusual death just three days short of his birthday a year after the War Between the States had ended.

The preservation of his memory has been made possible by his own sporadically-kept diary and letters and the clippings and notes filed away by his widow.

More importantly to other generations of his descendants is the fact that his great granddaughter, Susie McKellar Swartz (Mrs. William P. Swartz Jr.) of Roanoke, has carefully assembled and edited the papers to publish them in book form.

It is too bad that more people, while honoring their ancestors, fail to keep their memory alive in more concrete form. The ancestors of all too many of us are known only by name and by a few relics which come down with the years and then are lost.

The diary of a young circuit riding Methodist minister, first licensed to "exhort" and then to preach after an apprenticeship, is an accurate gauge to the man's character, his ambitions, his frustrations, his love of family and his effort to help the South and more particularly his native state face the bitterest hours of its crisis from 1861 through 1865.

There is great poignancy in the journal of this young man, for he was forced to balance his call to the ministry against his love of family and regret at leaving the old home. His diary tells of his great joy, humility and unbelieving realization that he had been accepted as a life mate by the young lady of his choice — Susie Matilda Sherman.



Rev. John F. Berry

★ ★

John Berry was able to comfort those who lost their fathers, sons and husbands in the war for he, too, knew anguish. They lost two tiny children. A beloved elder sister died at 27. An idolized younger brother was killed in action and death was to strike him all too soon.

It was on Sept. 5, 1866, Mr. Berry and his wife had just returned to their parsonage from the church in Ellaville, one of the congregations of his circuit. A terrific thunderstorm approached as he sat down near the window of the parlor to read the "Southern Advocate" to his wife.

Suddenly lightning struck the chimney, coursing down the porch and building, through the window, killing him instantly.

The record of resolutions not only by his own Methodist conference but by the neighboring Baptist Church and his Masonic lodge brothers testify to the esteem and regard in which he was held.

★ ★

Reading the notations entered in his journal from time to time, it is clearly evident that Pastor Berry tried to live each day in such a manner that he would be ready for "his call," never realizing that it would come to one whose work had scarcely begun or with such overpowering speed and finality.

He was intelligent enough to realize and to record his belief that the best he could do as preacher or pastor was never quite good enough — at least for him — and he never ceased trying to do better.

One is almost embarrassed to read his ecstasy of soul at being accepted by his "beloved Susie" who was "far too good for me." One must reflect, too, upon the courage and self-assurance of this charming young lady who gave up so much to share the meager life of a struggling circuit rider.

On May 14, 1862, he records: "The tocsin of war has again resounded through the length and breadth of our beloved Confederacy. Another terrific battle has been fought, another great victory won, and thousands of the noble sons of the South slain; among them my brother Thomas — it is the saddest epoch of my life."

In the same notation he records: "May God sanctify this loss to the good of all our souls! General (Stonewall) Jackson, too, is dead, killed or rather shot by his own men (unintentionally of course)—the nation's loss is irreparable. His is an eternal gain."

★ ★

He records the fall of Vicksburg, the coincidental high tide at Gettysburg and foresees the tightening of the noose upon the Confederacy, ending with the prophetic words: "May we all prepare for our exit! We know not how soon it will be."

That call came a little more than three years later, just six months after the birth of his daughter, Susie Adele, who was to become the grandmother of Mrs. Swartz.

The story thus preserved did not end there because the minister's best friend later married his widow. But it is a touching story and a most unusual one. Mrs. Swartz can be proud of having snatched it from the yellowing pages of time. As I said in the beginning, more of us should do the same but somehow never get around to it and then perhaps too late.

# 'Porte Crayon' And His War

BY PAXTON DAVIS  
Times Book Editor

WITH THE publication of *A VIRGINIA YANKEE IN THE CIVIL WAR* (University of North Carolina Press, \$6.75) Professor Cecil D. Eby Jr., of the Department of English at Washington and Lee University rounds out and brings to a close his trilogy of books dealing with the life and work of D. H. Strother. Strother, a native of Martinsburg and for most of his life a resident of Charles Town and Berkeley Springs, was one of America's pioneer regionalists, and during the decade immediately preceding the war, under the pen name Porte Crayon, he was one of the most popular writer-illustrators in the country. Dr. Eby has performed a quiet but valuable service in reminding us afresh of his virtues and peculiarities. The first volume in the series, "The Old South Illustrated," made available for the first time in a century the useful and amusing travel articles upon which Strother's fame largely rested. Eby's second volume, "'Porte Crayon,' The Life of David Hunter Strother," was an admirable biography and study of Strother's art and writing. Now, in the third and concluding volume of the series, Eby has put together a generous selection of the diaries, previously unpublished, kept by Strother throughout the four years of his participation in the conflict.

Part of the interest of the diaries resides, of course, in the oddity of Strother's position. Though a Virginian — and, as a correspondent for Harper's New Monthly Magazine, a specialist in Southern customs and folkways — Strother deplored secession. When the war he had long foreseen at last broke out he planned to remain strictly neutral. But soon it became apparent to him that the price of neutrality was too high and he cast in his lot with the Union. At first serving as a civilian topographer, he eventually accepted a commission as captain of volunteers and served with distinction on the staffs of Banks, Pope, McClellan, Sigel and Hunter, leaving the army as a brevet brigadier general. This reversal of the traditional loyalty of the Civil War soldier — and especially the fact that Strother played an active part in two of the campaigns against his own Valley of Virginia — naturally gives his observations a twist that is unique.

Yet odd as that twist is — and in this respect there is nothing else like the diaries in Civil War literature — it should not divert attention from the even greater merit of the diaries as diaries. As Professor Eby rightly notes, Strother was by the time of the war a mature man, an experienced observer and an accomplished writer, and this combination of attributes imparts to his most casual note an exactness and a vividness that are rare in the most formal and deliberate writing. Strother's selectivity is extreme — there is much that he chooses not to record — but what he puts down is nearly always pointed, clear and worth noting. What is more, his mind was highly individualized. He had an elaborately developed sense of the ironic and the ridiculous. The result is that over and over again his notes convey a rare flavor of the magnificence and the pettiness of the war, and at their best manage both effects at once. It is difficult to imagine diaries more acute than these.

For Valley residents, meanwhile, the Strother papers are bound to have special interest. As chief of staff to General David Hunter during the latter's famous, infamous and altogether misunderstood raid on the Valley in the summer of 1864, Strother is the contemporary scholar's principal witness to what took place — and, equally importantly, to what did not. Here his diaries become classic. No one else has so carefully established both the sweep and the detail of that complex and controversial expedition. Subscribers to the Old South myth, by the way, are in for a series of explosive and not altogether pleasant surprises at this point in the narrative. Not to give the thing away, let me say simply that Thomas Nelson Page, Strother makes clear, did not draw his brave belles from ladies of Lexington.

# Books of THE TIMES

B-12

Sunday, September 10, 1961.



Louis D. Rubin Jr.

## About the South And Its Writers

BY PAXTON DAVIS  
Times Book Editor

One of the intriguing curiosities of twentieth-century American letters is the development, almost overnight, of a vast, powerful, continuing and influential Southern literature.

As late as 1920 H. L. Mencken could write, in "The Sahara of the Bozart," that "down there a poet is now almost as rare as an oboe-player, a dry-point etcher or a metaphysician." At the time he was right. Yet within five years his words were given such a lie as rarely befalls a man so sagacious. In Richmond James Branch Cabell and Ellen Glasgow were reaching their maturity. In Oxford, Mississippi, William Faulkner was setting to work. In Nashville one of the most remarkable groups of writers of modern times—John Crowe Ransom, Allen Tate, Donald Davidson, Merrill Moore and Robert Penn Warren—were gathering together to read their poems and stories and to discuss their ideas.

Nor were they alone. In Kentucky there was Elizabeth Madox Roberts. North Carolina was soon to spew forth Thomas Wolfe. Out of South Carolina came Dubose Heyward and Julia Peterkin. That all this was something more than a co-influence they continued — and continue today — to exert. For a whole new generation of Southern writers has appeared since, and like the one that preceded it, it provides contemporary American letters with a large share of what style and worth it possesses. William Styron, Truman Capote, Flannery O'Connor, Tennessee Williams, William Humphrey—they lead our national letters today. And all are Southerners.

The story of this remarkable development—and a detailed analysis of how and why it happened—is told in a fine new volume just published. Its title is **SOUTH: MODERN SOUTHERN LITERATURE IN ITS CULTURAL SETTING** (Doubleday Dolphin, \$1.45), and it is edited by Louis D. Rubin, Jr., and Robert D. Jacobs. Rubin, who is professor of English at Hollins College, needs no identification for readers of this page. Until recently he served with distinction as its editor. His collaborator, Dr. Jacobs, teaches American literature at the University of Kentucky. Some years ago Rubin and Jacobs put together a pioneering volume entitled "Southern Renaissance," in which they brought together a valuable set of essays on similar lines. But this is much the better volume. The uniform worth of its essays, and their inclusiveness, ought to make it the indispensable single volume on the phenomenon of Southern letters in our time.

Rubin himself leads off the collection with a fine essay on Glasgow and Cabell, Wolfe, Ransom, Tate, Davidson, Katherine Anne Porter, Caroline Gordon, Erskine Caldwell and Carson McCullers. Martinsville's Thomas H. Carter contributes a study of Andrew Nelson Lytle. And there are useful pieces on Southern poetry, Southern drama, Southern criticism and the new generation of Southern writers.

What caused it all? Was it mere coincidence or was there something essential to the condition of the South that made the development of a specifically Southern literature inevitable? Clearly the contributors believe the latter. But Robert B. Heilman, in a splendid essay on "The Southern Temper," perhaps sums up that condition more succinctly than anyone else. He says, "The Southern temper is marked by the coincidence of a sense of the concrete, a sense of the elemental, a sense of the ornamental, a sense of the representative, and a sense of totality. No one of these endowments is unshared; but their concurrency is not frequent. This concurrency is a condition of major art and mature thought."

When the concurrency happens, Heilman and his fellow contributors tell us, an explosion is virtually inevitable. This is what happened to Southern literature in the 1920s. It has been happening—with results that, though they may baffle the rest of the country, yet command its awed respect—ever since.



J.E.B. STUART  
*Outbearded Union cavalrymen*



(Times Photo)

1956 Photo Shows William Powell ...  
... Chopping Wood for Exercise

## Ex-Slave, 115, Dies in County

A 115-year-old former slave of the Civil War era died Tuesday at his home in Roanoke County.

William Powell, who remembered Franklin County battles of the War Between the States and who got his name from his "mastah," had lived for 13 years in the county's Big Hill section.

He was born near Gladehill in Franklin County about 1846—during the tenure of James Knox Polk, 11th president of the United States.

Born into servitude under a Powell family, the slave took his master's name.

During his teen-age years, he said recently, he remembered Civil War battles near Franklin County's Pigg River.

He then spent most of his life in rural Five Forks off U.S. 40 in Pittsylvania County near the Franklin County line. He helped build the Five Forks Primitive

(Continued on Page 4, Col. 2)

Continued from Page One

Baptist Church from where he will be buried later in the week.

He has a brother still living in Five Forks, Joe Taylor Powell, who, relatives say, is about 100 years old.

In Roanoke County, he lived with a stepdaughter, Mrs. Mollie Barksdale, who is in her mid-80's.

Up to his death, Powell raised corn, tomatoes, beans and potatoes in a garden by his home. He chopped wood for exercise, wore no glasses and was only slightly hard of hearing.

He said recently he could remember cutting wheat in fields now occupied by the Ponce de Leon Hotel, Norfolk and Western Railway and Hotel Roanoke. He also told of helping lay the first bricks that paved Campbell Avenue.

He neither smoked nor drank and said that the way to live a long life was "don't make a hog out of yo'self when yo're eating."

Besides his brother and daughter, he is survived by 14 grandchildren, 51 great-grandchildren, 60 great-great-grandchildren and a great-great-great-grandchild.

The body is at ...mlar-Curtis.

purpose. Pledges were received yesterday for the Randolph Relief Fund, the UDC's voluntary fund for benevolence and relief to widows and daughters of Confederate veterans.

Mrs. Charles S. McDowell, chairman of the fund, announced that pledges totaling \$5,821 had been received.

In yesterday's afternoon business session, delegates voted to retain their by-laws with only one amendment that will eliminate the present requirement that candidates for national office must have attended three of the past five conventions.

Requirements for national office now are a six-year membership and a 10-year membership for president-general. These will not go into effect, however, until after this convention closes.

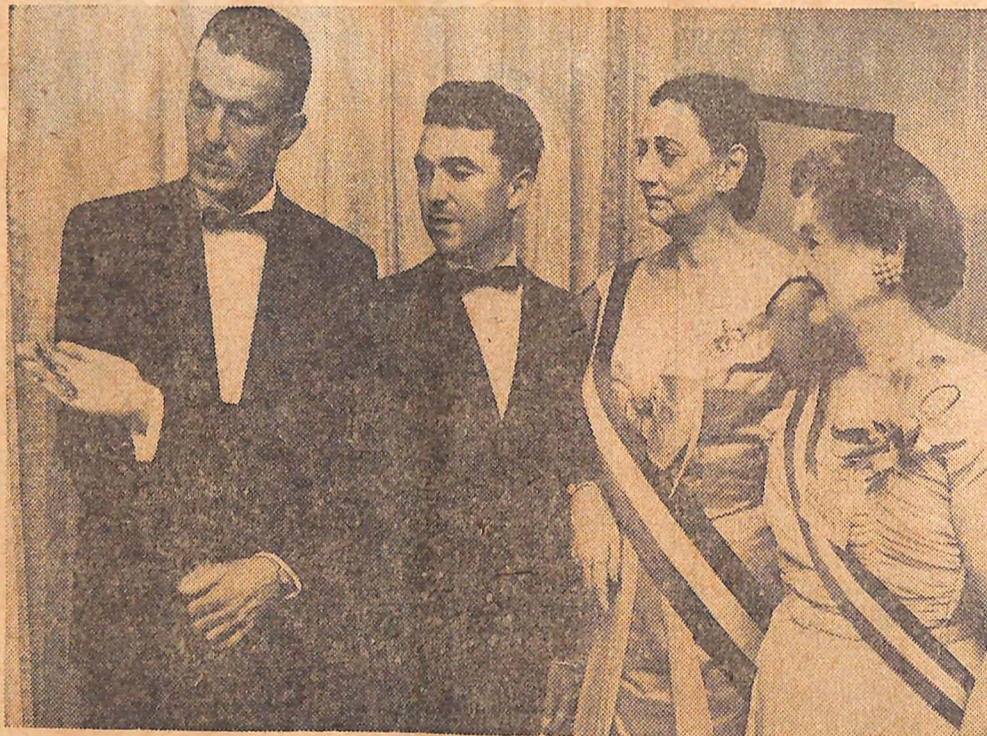
Mrs. A. M. Grimsley, finance committee chairman, reported to delegates that the UDC is in "a strong position" financially, with no liabilities and a net worth of \$1,900,047.

Memorial Building operations during 1960 have cost \$4,568.

Virginia historian Robert Selph Henry was the speaker for Historical Evening. His topic was Lt. Gen. Nathan Bedford Forrest.

"Forrest was probably better known for his philosophy of vic-

38 Richmond News Leader, Thursday, Nov. 17, 1960



(Staff Photo)

COL. J. M. SLAY, U.S.M.C.R. (left), PIERRE BOYER ADMIRE THEIR U.D.C. AWARDS Mrs. Murray Forbes Wittichen, Mrs. J. Frost Walker (right) of UDC Are With Them

## UDC Considers 'Respect' Plans

By MARGARET PADGETTE

Proper respect for Southern traditions is the main item of business facing the United Daughters of the Confederacy.

In annual convention sessions, delegates were to hear today of plans for a new effort to have Jefferson Davis elected to the

Hall of Fame and were to be given instructions on the proper use of the Confederate flag.

"We didn't win our fight this year," said Mrs. L. M. Bashinsky, chairman of the UDC committee known as Jefferson Davis Hall of Fame. "We're going to keep right on working, though, in hope that Davis' election will be accomplished in 1965."

(Electors meet every five years to act on nominations to the Hall of Fame.)

tory—"Get there first with the most"—than for his skill as a soldier," Selph said.

"What he could have done if he had been entrusted earlier with high command, no one can say for sure," he said.

"He did grow in power to the last, and he has been called the greatest soldier the Civil War produced."

## Confederate Had 8 of Kin In Army Ranks

She's a real Confederate!

She's Mrs. William Everett Bach, president of the Kentucky division, who has a lineage of Confederate ancestry that's considered unique by delegates to the annual convention of the United Daughters of the Confederacy.

Not only is Mrs. Bach a Real Daughter (a daughter of a Confederate veteran), she's a granddaughter and a great-granddaughter.

She also had two uncles and four great-uncles who served in the Confederate army.

Mrs. Lewis M. Games, chairman of the committee for the Correct Use of the Confederate Flag, has cautioned UDC members to be "especially vigilant" during the Centennial years.

"We have declined to sponsor a Confederate cap because it uses the flag improperly," she said.

"There are dozens of examples of misuse, including plans by a stadium to use copies of the flag as seat covers," she said.

"The Confederate flag has a proud history. We must not allow it to be used as decorations on beach towels and radio aerials."

The Virginia division presented a recommendation yesterday that the UDC set up a special committee during the centennial years to take immediate action to present true facts whenever false facts or propaganda detrimental to the South occurred.

The convention voted to take any necessary action through its general centennial committee and declined to set up another group expressly for this purpose.

Pledges were received yesterday for the Randolph Relief Fund, the UDC's voluntary fund for benevolence and relief to widows and daughters of Confederate veterans.

Mrs. Charles S. McDowell, chairman of the fund, announced that pledges totaling \$5,821 had been received.

In yesterday's afternoon business session, delegates voted to retain their by-laws with only one amendment that will eliminate the present requirement that candidates for national office must have attended three of the past five conventions.

Requirements for national office now are a six-year membership and a 10-year membership for president-general. These will not go into effect, however, until after this convention closes.

Mrs. A. M. Grimsley, finance committee chairman, reported to delegates that the UDC is in "a strong position" financially, with no liabilities and a net worth of \$1,900,047.

Memorial Building operations during 1960 have cost \$4,568.

Virginia historian Robert Selph Henry was the speaker for Historical Evening. His topic was Lt. Gen. Nathan Bedford Forrest.

"Forrest was probably better known for his philosophy of vic-

Richmond News Leader, Thursday, Nov. 17, 1960



(Staff Photo)

PIERRE BOYER ADMIRE THEIR U.D.C. AWARDS  
s. J. Frost Walker (right) of UDC Are With Them

ders  
lans

## Confederate Had 8 of Kin In Army Ranks

She's a real Confederate!

OGETTE  
tions is the main item of  
of the Confederacy.  
legates were to hear today  
erson Davis elected to the  
by delegates to the annual  
convention of the United  
Confed-

# Obituaries

4

THE ROANOKE TIMES, Saturday, 1961

## Deaths

### Mrs. May Cabell Dudley

Mrs. May Cabell Dudley, 79, widow of Henry A. Dudley, a resident of Roanoke for more than 50 years, died Friday at 5 a.m. at her apartment, 1215 Third St., SW.

A member of a distinguished Virginia family, she was the daughter of Dr. William H. Cabell, Confederate surgeon, of Pittsylvania County. Cabell Hall at the University of Virginia was named for her grandfather.

Mrs. Dudley for many years was active in the United Daughters of the Confederacy and the Daughters of the American Revolution. She is a past regent of the Margaret Lynn Lewis Chapter, DAR.

Throughout her life she took active part in the work of the Baptist Church. She was a member of First Baptist Church here.

She is survived by one son, Henry A. Dudley of Washington, D.C., a member of the law firm of McNutt, Dudley and Easterwood, and three grandsons, Henry A. Dudley Jr. and Spottswood Dudley, Mr. Dudley's sons, and Sheridan Cabell Dudley of Lynchburg, son of the late S. Cabell Dudley.

Funeral services will be at 11:30 a.m. Saturday at Oakey's Chapel. Dr. Wade Bryant will officiate. Interment will be at 3 p.m. today in the Cabell family burying ground in Chatham.

Honorary pallbearers are: Dr. P. T. Goad, Martin P. Burks, Allen W. Staples, James P. Woods, W. Gordon Mangus, C. Fred Mangus, Arthur DeVaughan, R. Roy Rush, Keith Hunt, Davis H. Elliot, Kenneth Hyde, C. Rae Welch, Joseph P. Lawson, Leigh P. Huff, John W. Divers and Clement Huske.

The family requests that flowers be omitted.

Roanoke World-News, Tuesday, Dec. 6, 1960

### A. Vincent Blunt Sr.

A. Vincent Blunt Sr., 74, of 512 Riverland Rd., SW, died today at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Robert W. Woods, 1122 Clearfield Rd., SW. He was a retired American Viscose employe and a member of the Numismatic Club and DOKK.

Also surviving are his wife, Mrs. Ida King Blunt; a son, Vincent Blunt Jr., Chattanooga, Tenn.; two sisters, Miss Janie Blunt and Mrs. James Shoffner, Clova; five grandchildren.

Funeral will be conducted at

Roanoke World-News, Saturday, April 15, 1961

### Mrs. Annie W. King

Mrs. Annie M. Wilkerson King of Roanoke, widow of William Gilbert King, died today at a local nursing home.

Surviving are a daughter, Mrs. Erminie Wright, Roanoke; a son, J. W. King, Roanoke; two sisters, Mrs. J. O. Balderson, Tappahannock; Miss Bessie G. Wilkerson, Richmond; three grandchildren, five great-grandchildren.

The body is at Lotz. The family asks that flowers be omitted.

Funeral will be Monday at Ephesus Baptist Church, Essex County.

THE ROANOKE TIMES, Wednesday, January 25, 1961.

### Mrs. Georgetta B. Hoover

Mrs. Georgetta Benn Hoover, of 1915 Westover Ave., SW, died Tuesday in a local nursing home. She was the widow of Elmer F. Hoover.

Surviving are a daughter, Miss Mae Hoover, Roanoke, and two sons, Lee F. Hoover, Harpers Ferry, W. Va., and Charles K. Hoover, Washington, D.C.

Funeral will be conducted Thursday at 2:30 p.m. at Oakey's by Rev. J. E. Stockman and Rev. John F. Owen. Burial will be in Sherwood.

The body is at Oakey's.

THE ROANOKE TIMES, Sunday, April 16, 1961.

### Mrs. Annie W. King

Mrs. Annie M. Wilkerson King of Roanoke, widow of William Gilbert King, died Saturday at a local nursing home.

Surviving are a daughter, Mrs. Erminie Wright, Roanoke; a son, J. W. King, Roanoke; two sisters, Mrs. J. O. Balderson, Tappahannock; Miss Bessie G. Wilkerson, Richmond; three grandchildren, five great-grandchildren.

The body is at Lotz. The family asks that flowers be omitted.

Funeral will be Monday at Ephesus Baptist Church, Essex County.



TER

A Memorial Record  
For Friends and Relatives



## Memorial Record

FOR THE FAMILY  
AND FRIENDS



Sherwood

y's.

ER



A  
Memorial Record  
For  
Friends and  
Relatives





Services For  
MRS. GEORGETTA BENN HOOVER

Born

October 20, 1868

Passed Away

January 24, 1961

Services

Oakey's Chapel

2:30 P.M. Thursday

January 26, 1961

Officiating

Rev. J. E. Stockman

Rev. John F. Owen

Interment

Sherwood Cemetery

*Crossing The Bar*

*Sunset and evening star,  
And one clear call for me!  
And may there be  
no moaning of the Bar  
When I put out to sea,*

\* \* \* \* \*

*For tho' from out our bourne  
of Time and Place  
The flood may bear me far,  
I hope to see my Pilot—  
face to face,  
When I have crost the bar.  
—Tennyson*



# Memorial Record

FOR THE FAMILY  
AND FRIENDS



*As a tribute to this  
loved one we present  
this memorial in the  
hope that this pre-  
cious life shall ever  
live in the minds of  
the oncoming gene-  
rations . . .*

In Memory Of  
ANNIE WILKERSON KING

Born  
February 16, 1879

Passed Away  
April 15, 1961

Services  
Ephesus Baptist Church  
April 17, 1961  
1:00 P. M.

Officiating  
Rev. Bernard Mullin

Interment  
Church Cemetery  
Essex County, Va.



Roanoke Chapter  
United Daughters of the Confederacy

*This Certificate is awarded to*

*For participation in Essay Contest*

*for the year* \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_  
*Historian*

\_\_\_\_\_  
*President*

ACTUAL-SIZE FACSIMILE OF THE ORIGINAL MANUSCRIPT OF

# Dixie's Land.



Daniel D. Emmett.  
"Dixie!" (1859)

*"The original copy of 'Dixie', made on that rainy Sunday in 1859.*

*Daniel Decatur Emmett."*

(Excerpt from letter identifying this manuscript.)

United Daughters of the Confederacy

328 N BOULEVARD  
RICHMOND, VIRGINIA

# Dixie's Land.

1859

"Walk 'Round,"

Composed by Daniel D. Emmett.  
for Bryant's Minstrels.

*Allegro* *Song*  
I wish I was in de land ob cot-ton, 'Eim-mor sud an  
*Chorus*  
sandy bot-tom, Look a-way-look way, a-way Dix-ie Land, In  
*Chorus*  
Dix-ie land whar I was born in, Early on one frosty mor-nin, Look a-way-look  
*Song* *Chorus*  
way, a-way Dixie Land, Din I wish I was in Dix-ie, Hoo-ray, Hoo-  
ray, In Dix-ies Land, We'll took our stand, To lib an die in Dix-ie, a-  
way, a-way, a-way down south in Dix-ie, a-way, a-way, away down south in Dix-ie.

Dance

Old missus marry will de weaber,  
William was a gay deceaber;  
When he put his arm around'er,  
He look as fierce as a forty pound'er.  
Chorus - Hooray! Hooray! &c

His face was sharp like a butchers cleaver,  
But dat did not seem to grieve er;  
Will run away missus took a decline, o'  
Her face was de color ob bacon shine. o'  
Chorus Hooray! hooray! se

While missus libbed she libbed in clover,  
When she died she died all ober;  
How could she act such a foolish part, o'  
An marry a man to break her heart. o'  
Chorus Hooray! hooray! se

Buck-wheat cakes an stony batter,  
Makes you fat or a little fatter;  
Here's a health to de next old missus,  
An all de galls dat wants to kiss us.  
Chorus Hooray! hooray! se

Now if you want to drive way sorrow,  
Come an hear dis song to-morrow;  
Den hoe it down an scratch yer grapple,  
To Dixies land I'm bound to trabble  
Chorus Hooray! hooray! se

N. B. The 'Unison Chorus' comes in at the end of every other line, as in the 1st verse.

---

## Daniel Decatur Emmett's *DIXIE*

REPRODUCED HERE are both sides of a single sheet that Dan Emmett identified as "the original copy of 'Dixie'" when he lent it to be reproduced in the September 1895 issue of *The Confederate Veteran*. After Emmett's death it was considered lost. It came to me from my great-grandmother, Emmett's widow. I am descended from her first husband George Bird. Oddly, in the search for the "lost" manuscript Emmett's widow was overlooked. He had made copies in his later years. Only recently in the crumbling pages of that *Confederate Veteran* did I make the positive identification of this manuscript.

*Dixie* was composed in 1859 in New York. Emmett says "on a rainy Sunday in Elm Street, between Broome and Spring Streets, No. 197, Room No. 1." It was presented the next evening in Bryant's Minstrels, according to the playbill dated Monday, April 4th, 1859 as: "Mr. Dan Emmett's new Plantation Song and Dance *Dixie's Land*." The following year Firth, Pond & Co. published the first sheet music edition, entitled *I wish I was in Dixie's Land* with changes from the original words. As a show tune it was a hit. But this was 1860 and *Dixie* struck fire in the South like the Rebel Yell. Fifes shrieked it as the battle song and *Dixie* gave its name to a land for all time.

Dan Emmett's grandfather was from Augusta County, Virginia and fought under Morgan at the Cowpens, serving as chaplain in the Revolution. In the letter to *The Confederate Veteran*, Emmett states: "My father, Abraham Emmett, was a native of Staunton, Va. and my mother Sarah Zerick of Fredericktown, Md." Born in Mt. Vernon, Ohio, 29 October 1815, Emmett began his self-education as a printer's apprentice. As a fifer and drummer in the Army, 1832 to '35, he dedicated himself to music. He wrote *Emmett's Standard Drummer* and *Emmett's Fife Instructor* and (note spelling) *Old Dan Emmitt's Original Banjo Melodies*.

He originated the first minstrel troupe in 1843; after success in America took it to England. Returning, he joined Bryant's Minstrels in 1857 as composer, singer and comedian. He wrote dozens of minstrel songs including *Old Dan Tucker*, *The Blue Tail Fly*, *Old Zip Coon*, and is credited with *Turkey in de Straw*. He captured the idiom of the corn field darkey, his humor was keen as in his *Negro Sermons*: "Bressed am dem dat 'spects nuttin,' kaze dey aint gwine to git nuttin'!"

After the War, Emmett went to Chicago as orchestra leader and musical director of a theater. There in 1875 his first wife, Catherine Rives Emmett, died. In 1879 he married my great-grandmother. Before her marriage to George Bird in New York she was Mary Louise Brower, sister of Frank Brower (one of the four "Virginia Minstrels," Emmett's original troupe). George Bird's name appears as witness on Emmett's contract selling *Dixie* to Firth, Pond & Co.

My father lived as a boy in Chicago from 1886 to 1888 with his grandmother and "Uncle Dan" who at that time played violin at the old M'Vicker's. Father's description of Emmett writing music with a goose quill, of his Irish Grey gamecocks called by name and never fought, his gentle manner, I cherish along with those Emmett possessions that have come to me.

In 1888 Dan Emmett returned to Mt. Vernon. He left there only once, to make his farewell tour in 1895 with Al Field's Minstrels. It became a triumphant procession through the South. Audiences stood and cheered as Dan Emmett, eighty, sang *Dixie*. He was given ovations in Richmond, Charlottesville, in Nashville where General John B. Gordon introduced him. Gifts of money were presented to him by groups and individuals, but it was the South's response to his, and their, *Dixie* that moved him most.

Back home in Mt. Vernon he settled happily into what was left of his quiet life. By some he was considered an eccentric. If it is eccentric to have created the first American words and music for which half the Nation rises to its feet, to recognize simple values and to live by them, to know sincere religious faith, then Dan Emmett moved in a radius outside the scope of most men. He died June 28th, 1904.

In the mountains just below the Mason-Dixon Line, Dan Emmett's "lost" original manuscript of *Dixie* reposes in a house that was old when he was born. Near it is a table Stonewall Jackson studied on at West Point, deeds to the land signed by Beverley Randolph and John Page; a mirror that reflected Emmett's face, a quilt he pieced during his last years with his signature worked on the border, the date unfinished; his cane. Emmett's framed photograph with his autograph and his magic word "Dixie!" looks across the room to his manuscript — and beyond. I think he sees a roster time-mellowed like the manuscript, names of Jubal Early, Jeb Stuart, Jackson and Lee. When that roll call sounds it will be, I am sure, to the tune of *Dixie*.

GEORGE BIRD EVANS  
Old Hemlock Farm  
Bruceton Mills, West Virginia



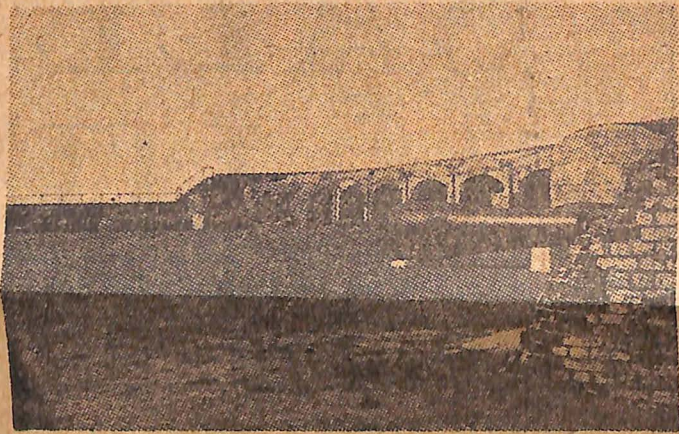
# Ft. Sumter A Century Later; So Gallant, Bloody, Useless

By M. Carl Andrews

AT 4:30 A.M. JUST 101 YEARS AGO today Confederate batteries at Fort Johnson on James Island opened fire on Fort Sumter in the center of the harbor entrance to Charleston, S.C. The War Between the States had begun — four long, bitter, bloody, despairing, senseless years of it.

One week ago I sailed out to Ft. Sumter aboard the brand new tour boat "General Beauregard" named in honor of the Confederate commander, Gen. P. G. T. Beauregard, and spent a reverent and thought-provoking hour amid the ruins.

A century had elapsed, but the last participant in that fratricidal strife passed on only a couple of years ago and the words of



—Walter H. Miller Photos

LEFT SIDE OF THE PARADE GROUND TODAY

my history book came to life before my eyes. It was so long ago and yet its memory so fresh on such a spot that one can almost hear the roar of the guns and the shattering of masonry.

★ ★

Fort Sumter, named for the South Carolina Revolutionary War patriot, Thomas Sumter, was one of a series of coastal fortifications authorized by Congress after the disastrous War of 1812. For those who have not seen it, it was built much like Fort Wool (The Rip-Raps) which lies just off Fortress Monroe, commanding the Hampton Roads entrance. As a matter of fact, these forts were built about the same time, Ft. Wool in the same manner as Ft. Sumter with a rock base dumped on a sandbar.

The last time I saw Sumter was on a blacked-out but brightly moonlit night during World War II as I traveled southward on orders to the naval air station at Fort Lauderdale, Fla. It was difficult to realize that since that moment my country has finished that war and fought still another. Like so many others, I now have to explain what I mean when I say "The War." The great conflict of 1861-65 was "The War" to millions for generations.

As Historian Bruce Catton said at Richmond the other day, the greatest tragedy of the Civil War was "that it began." In this same spot I heard him observe three years ago that it happened because men refused to think and answered their emotions rather than their brains.

★ ★

But, returning to Ft. Sumter: The Confederate States of America had been formed with election of Jefferson Davis as President on Feb. 18, 1861. On March 4, Abraham Lincoln had been inaugurated with a pledge to preserve the Union. Already, on Dec. 26-27, 1860, Maj. Robert Anderson, the U.S. Army commander, had abandoned Ft. Moultrie on Sullivan's Island and taken his stand at Sumter with four months' provisions.

Outgoing President James Buchanan had attempted to relieve the fort on Jan. 9 but the unarmed ship, "Star of the West" was driven off by shore batteries. On April 6 Lincoln ordered an armed relief squadron. Anderson hoped to hold out but Beauregard declined to allow delay in his surrender demand.

At 3:20 a.m. Beauregard sent an ultimatum: evacuate or he would open fire in one hour. There was no reply and exactly an hour later a shell burst above the spot where the flag now flies. For 34 hours the bombardment went on. Anderson surrendered on April 14.

★ ★

Only five men were wounded in the bombardment. Oddly enough, the only man to die was killed when a gun burst on the 50th round as Maj. Anderson, with Gen. Beauregard's permission, attempted to fire a 100-gun salute to the flag.

With that surrender the knowledge of most Americans about Ft. Sumter ends, yet it is fact that the most bloody fighting was to come in later years. The Confederates held it against all comers until Feb. 17, 1865.

As we know, the day after the surrender Lincoln issued a call for 75,000 volunteers whom he expected optimistically could "subdue the rebellion" in three months!

Charleston, protected by Sumter and its other forts, continued to defy the Union blockade for four years. On April 7, 1863, a fleet of nine Union ironclads tried to force the entrance. Sumter and its satellites sank one, damaged five and drove them off.

★ ★

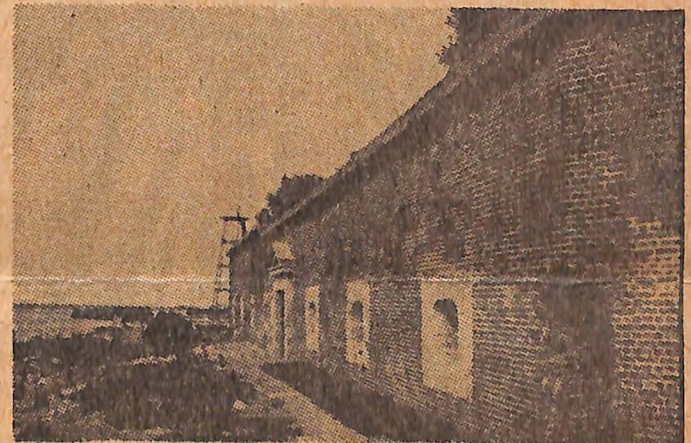
The Federals then seized Morris Island and with the newly invented rifled cannon began the process of blasting Sumter to rubble. An amphibious assault began on Sept. 9 but failed with five boats and 115 men captured. For 22 months the bombardment went on with 3,500 tons of shells poured into the fort, killing 52 and wounding 267 but the fort stood, its remaining walls bolstered by sand and cotton bales. Only because Gen. W. T. Sherman was about to take Charleston did it quit and even then it did not surrender—it was abandoned.

Anderson, by then a Brigadier General, returned and on April 14, 1865, four years after surrender and the same day his president was dying, again hoisted the U.S. Flag.

From then until 1899, in the wake of the Spanish-American War, Sumter stood virtually abandoned. Then the whole remaining fort, including gun emplacements was filled with sand and two huge disappearing rifles, Battery Huger (Hugh-gee) was installed.

★ ★

Not until three years ago in 1959 was the fort excavated and as far as possible restored to its condition of 1865. It was discovered that the buried cannon were the Parrotts (rifled guns) installed after the Federals took over. All Confederate weapons were long gone. One rust-encrusted gun has been left as it was found to show



REMAINS OF ORIGINAL LEFT FLANK WALL

the ravages of time and moisture. Others have been reconditioned quite well. At least three shells can be seen buried in the five foot thick brick walls.

There is a museum within the fort now with many mementoes of the bombardments. There is also a model of the fort as it stood originally, three tiers high with elaborate quarters for the garrison. There also is an interesting diorama of the bombardment.

Fort Moultrie, I understand, has been acquired by the Park Service and will be restored and opened before the Centennial is over. So may Castle Pinckney. Meanwhile visitors must complete their visualizing by walking along the famed "Battery" of old Charleston. It was here that Citadel cadets on April 12, 1961, reenacted the bombardment before a huge crowd of tourists and townspeople.

★ ★


Charleston continues to revere and enshrine that noble, gallant past but uses its inspiration for building a greater future. Restoring the old, as was mentioned here yesterday, it looks ahead and builds anew on the outskirts where there is room.

In closing, the thought occurs that I now have stood on the three great focal points of that conflict—at Sumter where it began, at Gettysburg where high tide came in Pickett's immortal charge, and at Appomattox where it ended. And, of course, I have walked over or driven around many another battlefield such as the Wilderness and the Seven Days.

What a heritage of courage but what a loss! How much further ahead would America be today, especially the South, had not the very flower of its youth perished in that awesome fray?

# Civil War Interview Helped Found a University

In September, 1863, while commanding an army corps on its way to join Federal forces at Chattanooga, Gen. Oliver Otis Howard stopped in Washington



for an interview with the President. Mr. Lincoln unrolled a large map which showed eastern Kentucky mountains, including Cumberland Gap and his birth place, which is not so very far from that historic gateway into Kentucky, East Tennessee and Southwest Virginia. Pointing to the Gap the President asked the general if it were not feasible to march his corps through it and occupy Knoxville. Gen. Howard replied that Gen. Grant, then supreme commander of Federal forces west of the Alleghenies, should be consulted before a decision on that was made. The President agreed.

Thirty-three years later, according to the late Dr. Robert L. Kincaid in his book, "The Wilderness Road," Gen. Howard recalled that at the end of the interview Mr. Lincoln, with peculiar tenderness in his eyes, said: "General, if you come out of this horror and misery alive, and I pray to God that you may, I want you to do something for those mountain people who have been shut out of the world all these years. I know them. If I live I will do all I can to aid, and between us perhaps we can do the justice they deserve. Please remember this, and if God is good to us we may be able to speak of this later."

Between that interview and one that Gen. Howard had with a home missionary of the mountains on a moonlit summer night in 1896 many marvelous developments had taken place in and near Cumberland Gap. Near the beginning of the 1880s a young Congregationalist minister and his wife, the Rev. and Mrs. A. A. Myers, graduates of Hillsdale College in Michigan, devoted their lives to service among mountain people of Kentucky, under the auspices of the American Missionary Association, and for about 10 years they were remarkably successful in rural mountain work.

About the middle of that eventful decade a persuasive Scotsman named Alexander Alan Arthur, a relative of President Chester A. Arthur, discovered the rich natural resources of the Cumberland Gap area. Through his promotion between 20 and 30 million dollars of English and American capital was invested there. Among the permanent results of the boom that started in the late eighties and burst in the early nineties are Middlesboro, Ky., and the towns of Cumberland Gap and Harrogate in Tennessee. Among Arthur's promotions was a fantastic combination of a health and pleasure resort. No less than a million and a half dollars went into a 700-room hotel, called "The Four Seasons," and a 200-room sanatorium, on grounds consisting of several hundred acres. The grounds were landscaped and adorned with ridge top drives, polo grounds, tennis courts and other expensive attractions. The hotel was fitted out with most luxurious equipment, and the cellars were stocked with the finest of wines and liquors.

In April of 1892 the grand opening of "The Four Seasons" was held. Dr. Kincaid's book says: "New York's 'four hundred' chartered a special train that they might attend the grand ball. For two weeks guests drove tandems over the roads, played polo and lawn tennis, danced morning Germans and made heavy inroads on the wine cellars. They toured about, held balls in the Cumberland Gap Cave, picnicked on the top of the Pinnacle. Then, when they deserted the great rambling hotel which flew the American and the British flags, it was left with an average of 30 guests daily for the season, served by a staff of 150." The hotel in-

tended, as its name implied, to operate as a year around resort, closed down after that first summer season. In 1895 it was sold for \$28,000. A wrecking company bought the building and tore it down to be sold for salvage, leaving only the foundation. The furnishings were taken to Louisville and sold at auction. The sanatorium was left intact.

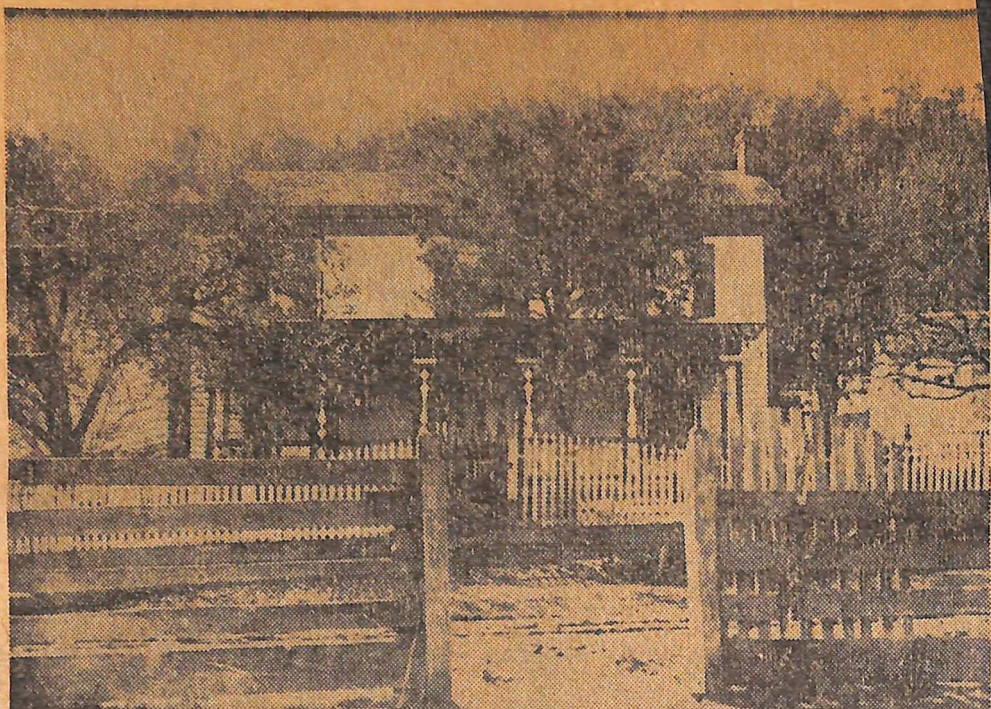
In 1890 Mr. and Mrs. Myers moved from rural mountain communities into the boom area. They started work in the town called Cumberland Gap on the Tennessee side just below the strip of Virginia that follows the road up the mountain in which, for appropriate reasons, had acquired the name of Hell's Half Acre. Here they built a church and had a school in its basement. Later they moved the school to a larger building where, at the suggestion of the wife of the British ambassador, one of the guests at the gala hotel opening party, they named it Harrow Hall, for a famous school in England. They dreamed of acquiring the abandoned hotel property for an enlarged Harrow Hall.

In 1895 Gen. Howard retired

from the army. Mr. Myers learned that he was making a lecture tour in the Appalachian region in the summer of 1896 and prevailed upon him to include Cumberland Gap in the tour. A New York banker and an Episcopal minister from Cleveland, Ohio, came with him. After supper Mr. Myers took his guests to the porch of Harrow Hall. It was a beautiful summer night, with moonlight flooding mountain forests. Mr. Myers poured his soul into telling about his school and

his desire to secure the hotel property for it.

The general walked to the edge of the porch and stood for some time, silently gazing over the romantic scene before him. Presently he rejoined the group, told the story of his interview with the President in 1863, and said if they would set out to make it a worthy memorial to Abraham Lincoln he would take hold and do what he could. He did take hold, and Lincoln Memorial University on the boom hotel site is the result.



Beatty Home in Bath County As It Stands Today

# Yankees Didn't Stay Long At Bath County Residence

MILLBORO SPRINGS — The Yankees came to the Beatty home here in 1862, but they didn't stay long.

A kind Yankee captain and a courageous Bath County mother spelled a hasty departure for a regiment of Union troops.

And the story of that mother and the Yankee captain is one which Mrs. Constance Meredith of Pulaski never tires of telling. That Civil War mother was her mother, and Mrs. Meredith was 16 when she first heard the story from the lips of the woman who was there.

"Susan Beatty was alone in the new house except for her two young daughters," Mrs. Meredith said of her mother.

"Her husband, John, had been drafted into the cavalry, leaving Susan with two children alone in the home John had built just three years before.

"One morning in the second year of the war, Susan opened her front door and, looking across the Wallawhatoola River, saw something that frightened her. Coming around the bend of the river from Windy Cove was a great line of Yankees with their red waist-coats shining in the bright morning sun.

"They came straight to her house and without knocking, walked right in and began to hunt for food in the old fashioned cubbards.

"Susan was scared beyond description, she later told me, but she thought it best not to let the Yankees know it. She just backed up against the wall with her long, full skirt around her.

"The two little girls, my sisters, were afraid of these strange soldiers and hid their faces in my mother's skirt and began screaming.

"The Yankee soldiers gorged themselves on Susan's food and when they were through, began to sneer and laugh at Susan. Susan was paralyzed with thoughts of being raped or killed

or watching something terrible happen to her children.

"But the front door opened and the Yankee captain walked in. He looked at Susan and, hearing the children's screams, asked what the trouble was.

"Susan, trembling, replied, 'Oh, the children are just afraid of the soldiers.'

"Clapping his hands, the captain ordered the soldiers out of the house. He then put his hands on the heads of the two little girls and said, 'Don't cry, little ones. Not a hair of your heads shall be hurt. I left two little ones at home just like you.'

"Turning to Susan and taking his cap off, he said, 'Goodby, madam.' And he and the soldiers left.

"John, hearing that Yankees had been in that part of the county, was frantic with worry about his family. So he slipped out of camp at night, got on his horse, rode at break-neck speed and arrived at his home just before dawn.

"What a happy reunion it was when both discovered the other was safe. John had to stay hid-

den all day for if anyone had seen him, he would have been called a deserter. That night he rode back to camp before anyone missed him. His brother, George, had answered roll-call for him that day."

Mrs. Meredith loves that story and the house in which it happened—the house where she and 13 brothers and sisters were born and raised.

That house—known just as "The Old Beatty Place" around Bath County—has been kept in the family for over 100 years.

"It's a little run-down now," Mrs. Meredith says, "but we hope to get it fixed up soon and use it as a summer home."

The home now belongs to Mrs. Meredith's son, Edmund E. Meredith, Richmond, and daughter, Mrs. Elizabeth M. Jackson, Pulaski—the grandchildren of John and Susan Beatty.

Some summer soon, when the old homeplace is repaired, Mrs. Meredith will tell her grandchildren the story of their great grandmother and the Yankee captain.

## Confederate Veterans Of Roanoke, XIII

# Reuben H. Fishburn, Leader In Big Lick, Made Town's Acquaintance After Battles

By Raymond Barnes

OF THE FOUR FAMOUS Fishburn brothers who came to Big Lick, Reuben Harvey Fishburn and James A. Fishburn were Confederate veterans. Although this article is devoted to R. H. Fishburn, it was Tipton T. Fishburn who first came to Big Lick in 1869, and his brothers followed later.

Reuben Harvey Fishburn (b. Feb. 27, 1835—d. April 26, 1919) was born at Warm Hollow, near Sydnorsville, as one of a large family. Educated in the old fields schools of that era, he farmed until the war broke out in 1861. Among the first to enlist, he became a member of Company "A," 37th Battalion, Virginia Cavalry.

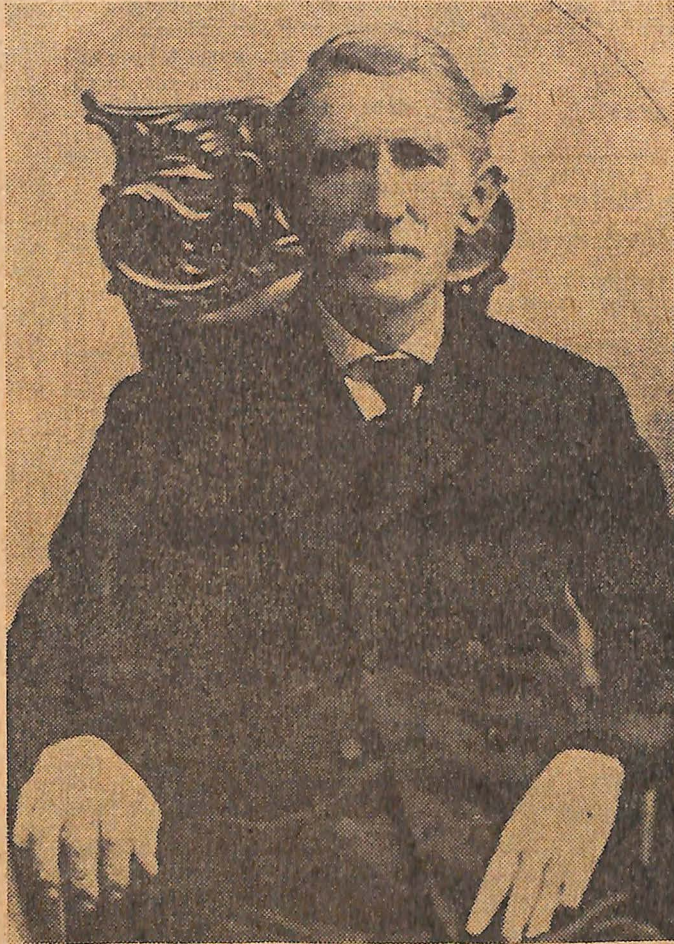
Virginians are natural born riders and the Confederate Cavalry wrought havoc with the Union forces until they, too, learned to ride. Company "A" operated primarily in southwestern Virginia and witnessed some desperate fighting. Later, in the fierce struggle for mastery of the Shenandoah Valley, Company "A" took an active part and was highly instrumental in turning back Gen Alfred H. Duffie when he marched through White's Gap in the summer of 1864 in an effort to cut the Orange & Alexandria Railroad at Amherst Court House.

★ ★

Foiling Duffie's objective had much to do with General Jubal Early's timely relief of Lynchburg. A few days later, we find Company "A" hot on the heels of the Hunter column endeavoring to retreat into West Virginia. Company "A," along with General McCausland, managed to get in one last bite as the Yankees retreated past Hanging Rock near Masons Cove.

It is of interest that Company "A" on several occasions went into "rest-camp" near Green Ridge. Perhaps at this date, Reuben H. Fishburn learned for the first time of Big Lick Depot and it is possible he met Isham H. Ferguson. After the surrender, Mr. Fishburn returned to Franklin County and later opened a mercantile business at Rocky Mount.

In 1869 Tipton T. Fishburn came to Big Lick Depot and secured employment with Isham H. Ferguson. Later, taking advantage of an offer to buy the Ferguson tobacco factory and general mercantile business in 1873, Tipton T. Fishburn, Reuben



Reuben H. Fishburn, Cavalry Veteran

H. Fishburn and J. Robert Fishburn became owners of the oldest established mercantile firm in future Raonoke. The factory continued under the name of Fishburn Brothers in a wooden building just below the present Hite Manufacturing Company. With William H. Taylor the mercantile business was carried on under the name of Fishburn Brothers and Taylor in a small building located in front of the present freight depot at Second Street, SW.

Prior to coming to Big Lick Depot, Reuben H. Fishburn married Emma Virginia Phillips (b. Sept. 2, 1851—d. May 24, 1901) of Campbell County. Here in future Roanoke, the couple made their home in a frame house standing about where the middle of the

freight depot is now located. Although this was highly desirable residential property in the budding settlement, years before someone started the line of houses flanking and fronting on the railroad. There was no road up to the front of the houses and the only approach by a private lane in the rear!

Of this union, five children were born: Blair J. Fishburn, still living, was the only son. Later he became a prominent businessman, once served a term as mayor and later as our delegate in the General Assembly. It was due to his generosity (and that of his sisters) that Roanoke today is owner of beautiful Fishburn Park.

Fannie T. Fishburn died some years ago. Annie L. and S. Ella

lived with their brother Blair J. Sallie C. (now deceased) wed James Kyle Fulton, a businessman of Roanoke, and to this couple were born four children: Ella Lee Fulton wed Charles Nelms Manning (a consul general of the United States, presently stationed in Africa) who have three children. Mary Virginia Fulton married William E. Skelton and has three children now at Blacksburg. Blair J. Fulton, the only son, wed Jo Ann Rawson on March 4, 1945 and of this union Blair J. Fulton II (born May 9, 1948); Donna K. Fulton (born Sept. 12 1952); and Sophia Ann, born Dec. 2, 1955, all of whom live in Roanoke. Katherine Reid Fulton wed James L. Gee. The family with two children lives at Victoria.

★ ★

After Emma V. Fishburn died May 24, 1901, Reuben H. Fishburn and his children, Blair J., Annie L. Sallie C., and S. Ella Fishburn gave to Greene Memorial Church the finest memorial imaginable in honor of the beloved wife and mother. Many thousands who hear the chimes of the Greene Memorial strike the hour and quarter hour do not know that these chimes have been pealing for over a half century in memory of Emma V. Fishburn.

The ten bells' complete weight totals 13,500 pounds and were cast by the celebrated McShane Bell Foundry of Baltimore. E flat weights 2650 pounds; F—1850; G—1250; A flat—1025; B flat—725; C—525, D flat—325; E flat—275; F—200. The set comprises the regular octave to which a seventh flat and one extra tone above the scale are added, thus increasing the usefulness of the chimes two-fold.

On each bell is inscribed "In memory of Emma V. Fishburn—1851-1901" followed by the names of her husband and children. At an inaugural ceremony held Saturday evening Dec. 20, 1901, the chimes were first rung by Harry Mettee, an expert from Baltimore, and they have been pealing since and for so long a time the chimes of Greene Memorial are an accepted part of city sounds.

Reuben H. Fishburn and some of his family lie today in the old city cemetery on Tazewell Avenue. He was another of the old Confederates who overcame the vicissitudes of life offered by the trying days following Appomattox and he fills a prominent niche in the annals of the city.

